石踏一榮

ILLUST. みやま零

［4］

SHIN HIGH SCHOOL D×D

真ハイスクールD×D

決戦留学のキングダム

ファンタジア文庫

Table of Contents

Illustration

Mystery Girl

Team Member

Life 0

Life 1 I don't like Oppai

- VIP Meeting

Life 2 And then to the Kingdom

- Gods of Hell

Life.3 The Battle with the Alliance of Hell Leaders

- The Strongest Dragons
- Lion Heart
- Women’s Decisive Battle

Life.4 Fly! Oppai Dragon!

New Life

- Promotion
- Gremory Genealogy
- Bael

Next Life

Afterword

- Encounter with the unknown

Unknown Threat

Omen of the End

Life. END Those who bring destruction

Innovate Clear... X×XCross Times Kiss

Credits

Download all your fav Light Novels at

Just Light Novels

SHIN HIGH SCHOOL
D×D
真ハイスクールD×D
決戦留学のキングダム
4
@kiyoe

「ほら、イッセー。
おっぱいだ、おっぱい」
「……は、は、
破廉恥だ！
結婚前の男女が
一緒にお風呂に
入るなんて、
卑猥すぎるよ！」
OPPAI!
「おっぱいよ、
ダーリン！」
「イッセーさん！
いくらでも
触ってください！」
イッセーにいったい
何が起こったのか!?
@kiyoe

Mystery Girl

In a certain country in Europe.

A Devil girl created by Hades with the Mother of Devils Lilith — Verrine was performing the task given by Hades; investigating mysterious beings…human-shaped and giving off silver radiance. She acted along with several Grim Reapers, and they were thoroughly searching the designated area where the appearance of their target was reported. Even though they saw the aforementioned silver humanoids…Hades had ordered 'Don't get involved with them', so they just observed them. Despite being human-shaped, their bodies gave off silver radiance and seemed hard. Looking at them, they seemed almost like a machine, but their bodies had smooth curves like living beings. The backs of their heads were protruding and they also had five eye-like things. Though from a distance, no mouth or nose could be seen…

—Though I want to fight with these silver humanoids, I can't do that.

Verrine was being pressured by boredom. Even though she participated in the international Rating Game tournament [Azazel Cup], her team had suffered a defeat in the first round of play-offs. For Verrine, who had transcendental power since birth, a tournament where opponents with whom she could fight freely was a good opportunity and she was quite enjoying it. But it all ended due to the mischievousness of someone who was like a brother to her (even though he himself was serious…) — For Verrine, who only lived among Hades and the other Leaders of Hell, being deprived of participation in what could be called a unique tournament while not being able to dramatically change her values or grasp hold of some goal was a huge blow. Rather, she thought about parting with Hades and living somewhere she wanted. However…she felt gratitude

towards him, but more than anything, she couldn't bear leaving her brother Balberith.

Moreover, it seemed like even if she left the organization, the strongest deterrence of this world — the anti-terrorist team [DxD] would be keeping an eye on her. All who stood against [DxD] up till now had been defeated. The Maou's son, and even Gods were brought down. Perhaps, if she separated from Hades, DxD would chase her as well. It would be fun in its own way, but… In any case, even if she stayed with Hades, she'd have to fight them, so it seemed like there would be nothing that different. Including the fact that Balberith was entranced with Oppai Dragon, they were what made Verrine still hold on to her current position.

At some deserted house in a rural town (their current investigation location) of the European country, a message reached Verrine's ears, who was continuing her investigation of the silver humanoids along with the Grim Reapers.

[Verrine, there was an unknown luminescence confirmed in the mountains northwest from here.]

"—. Understood."

Verrine felt that, for some reason, she was a little glad that a report different from usual came, so she headed there. Upon reaching the designated place — at the open place in the mountains on both the ground and the night sky, there was a giant pattern, which caused a luminescent phenomenon. The reason she couldn't conclude that it was a magic circle...was due to its completely unknown pattern. It was neither the one used by Devils or Northern gods, nor the one used by Magicians. Verrine had a lot of knowledge about supernatural powers driven into her right after she was born, but still… No, there were also a lot of those which she still hadn't

experienced since her birth, so it was not that strange even if she didn't know it. However, the Grim Reapers who stood beside her…

[…What is this pattern?]

[Is it some new one created by humans? Or is it from a Sacred Gear?]

…While being cautious, it looked like Verrine's discretion wasn't wrong.

While she was thinking about that, in the center of a pattern floating in the sky and on the ground — of the magic circle (let's suppose it is one), a much brighter luminescence broke out. A light so intense one would want to avert the eyes illuminated the surroundings. …After roughly ten seconds, the radiant magic circle in the sky and on the ground vanished, and in its place, there was something floating in the sky while emitting a pale aura. The aura slowly descended upon the ground. While being on guard, Verrine and the Grim Reapers approached that pale aura. The aura gradually grew weaker and what appeared there — was a girl in an unfamiliar garment. She seemed unconscious. Her appearance was that of a human girl around sixteen or seventeen years of age. There was a veil on her head, and something like a pendant was hanging from her neck. …Her appearance seemed to be like that of a clergyman from some religion. Verrine held her, but there were no signs of her waking up. At that time, one of the Grim Reapers said,

[Verrine. There's a report that a large number of those silver humanoids are coming here.]

Hearing that, Verrine instantly suspected the girl she held was related to them. The moment she thought about it, Verrine was fast to reply.

"We are taking her and leaving this place for now. Isn't it better to let the higher-ups decide?"

Other Grim Reapers also agreed, so they decided to get away from there along with the mysterious girl —

Team Member

○「Hakuryuukou of the Morning Star」 team's registered members

· King——— Vali Lucifer

· Queen——— Fenrir

· Rook——— Gogmagog

· Rook——— (Current) Zhu Bajie

· Knight——— Arthur Pendragon

· Knight——— (Current) Sha Wujing

· Bishop——— Kuroka

· Bishop——— Le Fay Pendragon

· Pawn——— 『5』 Bikou

· Pawn——— 『3』 Unregistered

○「Journey to the West」 team's registered members

· King——— Victorious Fighting Buddha (First Generation Sun Wukong)

· Queen——— Prince Nezha

· Rook ×2——— Cleanser of the Altars (First Generation Zhu Bajie)

· Knight———Unregistered

· Knight———Unregistered

· Bishop ×2——— Golden Bodied Arhat (First Generation Sha Wujing)

· Pawn———『5』 Yu-Long

· Pawn———『3』 Unregistered

Life 0

There are limits.....the end even for miracles–

What are you going to do at that time–

Part 1

I, Hyoudou Issei, and my friends visited the [Lucifer Stadium] located at the former capital of the Underworld, Lucifaad.

The reason being–

《Two teams collide in this [Lucifer Stadium]! The battle between team [Journey to the West] and team [Hakuryuukou of the Morning Star] is on fire!》

The announcer's voice resounded throughout the venue!

『Wow! Wooooooooah!』

Huge and excited cheering came from the audience.

Yes, we had come to watch the eighth match of the main game of the Rating Game World Tournament [Azazel Cup], the battle between Vali's team and team [Journey to the West].

In the dedicated VIP room my friends, Rias, and I watched the game with enthusiasm!

To me, as an equivalent Heavenly Dragon and as a rival I want to surpass, the game of my fateful arch-rival Vali was definitely an important thing to watch at all costs. The monitor in the spectator room showed us what was currently happening on the Rating Game field. Vali's team and First Generation Sun Wukong's team battled in the massive aquatic battlefield, filled with numerous huge lotuses

and lotus leaves. Team [Journey to the West] was related to Buddhism, which was related to the lotus flower, and it seemed like the battlefield reflected this.

Vali and Prince Nezha – the ace of [Journey to the West] with a youthful appearance, flew around the water surface field where huge lotus flowers bloomed in all directions. Vali was of course his team's [King] and Prince Nezha was the other team's [Queen]. His clothes had a lotus-like design.

Vali had already transformed into his silver and black coloured armour– Maoufication!

As Vali created a dense aura in his hand, he aimed at Prince Nezha and launched a huge amount of aura towards him. At the same time, a herd of Wyverns (Hakuryuukou version) floating around Vali also fired aura in response to their master's aura!

The mixed white, silver, and jet black aura was giving off a vivid glow. A single shot from each of the twelve Wyverns was even stronger and more intense than that of an average devil.

Prince Nezha evaded the salvo attack from Vali – the Hakuryuukou – just by dancing in the air. After the aura bombardment got dodged, several especially large explosions occurred, shaking the entire field strongly. Regardless of that, Vali kept releasing aura attacks from his hand and rapid fire was launched by the twelve Wyverns at Prince Nezha. Each shot had extremely ridiculous power, and even one was enough to defeat the strong people present there.

In particular, the Wyverns flying around in the air attacked from all angles, so you just couldn’t let your guard down. Numerous aura bombardments were also fired from completely blind spots. Although he released the same superb attack several times, none of them were able to hit Prince Nezha!

Prince Nezha then set his foot on a wheel type divine weapon called Wind Fire Wheels, which created divine speed by blowing fire. While drawing arcs and helices in the air, he created fire tracks and dodged Vali's attacks. He was dodging so beautifully that the series of their offensive and defensive actions seemed like a dance performance.

Vali, being a battle veteran and a genius among geniuses, could see through the opponent's attacks or their habits to some extent after exchanging a few blows. Still, his attacks were not able to hit the opponent – I thought it was probably beyond his perception too at that point.

.....That's ridiculous, and it meant that his opponent was a transcendental being!

.....The speed of Prince Nezha was monstrous, but above that, ah! How should I put it, his intuition was so sharp that he seemed to be evading as if he was foreseeing the attacks.

Rias, who was watching the game from the seat next to me, said quietly.

"Compared to Cao Cao, who reads ahead with a little bit of the opponent's action, this one is a God. He's really avoiding Vali's attacks whilst reading on a truly divine level."

Rias described it that way.

『However, he'll receive heavy damage if he gets hit.』

Ddraig, who was inside me, said.

Indeed, Vali's Maoufication attack power was among the highest in the tournament. Even high-ranked God-class opponents won't be able to brush it off after getting hit. However, Vali has not dealt a definitive blow to Prince Nezha yet.

Nezha tried to pierce Vali with a spear in his hand – the Fire-tipped Spear, a divine weapon, which also was not able to reach Vali since he also had impressive eyes and intuition about dodging.

And Vali now–

『As expected from the greatest strength of Mt. Meru! The God who is known to surpass even the First Generation Sun Wukong!!』

He was happy to know that none of his attacks were able to hit the Prince. On the other hand, Prince Nezha exhaled with an expression that couldn't be described.

『.....Being a descendant of Lucifer besides being the Hakuryuukou, I knew you were an existence that seemed like a joke. But you really are a young man who is like a joke-like existence. It is extremely scary that recently those with powers to rewrite the legends left by myths are becoming something more common.』

While murmuring that, Nezha sent Touki to the bracelets on both of his arms. Then, the bracelets got bigger and became something like a circular weapon – chakram. Prince Nezha launched them with a lot of force towards Vali! This was one of his divine armaments – Kenkonken[Universe Ring].

Vali easily dodged the Universe Rings that came flying at high speed – but the Universe Rings that he should have dodged, changed their trajectory as if they had their own will and aimed again at Vali. Vali evaded even that, but the Universe Rings immediately corrected their trajectory and behavior, persistently chasing him countless times!

『Hah!』

Vali emitted a huge aura and tried to blow up the Universe Rings that were chasing him, but the divine weapons penetrated the aura fired

by the current Hakuryuukou! It easily sliced through the bombardment of Vali's aura!

『Divide!!』

Vali used the power of [Divide] against the Universe Rings that chased him!

『Compression Divider!!!!』

The compression area expanded along with the sound, trying to suppress the Universe Rings' momentum. However the divine armament, even after losing some momentum, continued to aim at Vali and advanced. While Vali tried to escape from the looming Universe Rings, Prince Nezha followed at divine speed, creating a trail of fire with the Wind Fire Wheels.

Vali sent the Wyverns to Prince Nezha, who approached from a different angle than the Universe Rings. A group of Wyverns came in front of Vali and continued shooting to protect him.

『Half Dimension!!』

『Half Dimension!!』

『Half Dimension!!』

The group of Wyverns simultaneously developed the [Divide] area and repeatedly stacked strong compression on Prince Nezha, who was coming towards Vali. The brutal compression ability spread throughout the air covering a massive area and tried to block the actions of Prince Nezha, who until then had been flying at god speed, and slowed him down.

As if guessing that he would slow down, Vali prepared himself to endure the Universe Ring's attack, meanwhile unleashing his own counter-move, but Prince Nezha made his next move as if foreseeing

this fate. The Fire-tipped Spear in his hand was thrown at Vali! The divine spear, brimming with a powerful aura of fire, approached Vali while passing through the [Divide] area! In addition, the Universe Rings also penetrated the compression area, heading towards him!

Vali was now surrounded!

Vali flapped his 12 wings, releasing Lucifer's glow from all over his body, and released his ability! Just by flapping the wings, the water field beneath became stormy!

『『『
LLLL

Prince Nezha instantly spawned an enormous amount of Touki all over his body, and tossed a Touki sphere towards the Wyverns.

The intense Touki sphere fired by the Prince instantly destroyed one Wyvern after another. When the bombardment of Vali's glowing aura fell on the Prince, the [Divide] area created by the herd of Wyverns had collapsed. Prince Nezha then took the red cloth he was wearing and opened it.

"–! It’s Red Armillary Sash, isn’t it!"

"Yes, this is one of the divine armaments that the Prince has."

Rias and Ravel spoke about the actions of Prince Nezha.

The red cloth soaked with divinity along with water aura which drifted in the air, seemingly goading it from the front; changed the direction of Vali’s enormous glowing aura, which was coming for him!

Vali's brutal aura attack was, very smoothly and elegantly, deflected!

–However, it seemed that he could not ward off the aftershock of the aura; the Prince was hit by it and sent flying towards the surface of the water! Although it was not a direct hit, he managed to blow away THE Prince Nezha!

Splaaaaaaaaash!

–Along with that sound, a large column of water rose above the surface. The water rippled and many giant lotus leaves floating above were shaking – and Vali's extremely brutal aura bombardment, deflected by the Prince's sash, also flew far into the field–

Booooooooom!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

An extra massive explosion occurred, rocking the entire field, disturbing even the image and affecting to the point that mosaics

had now appeared. It had the power to break even the playing field itself!

『Although it’s not like you and I can talk about others.』

That was true! Me, Ddraig, Vali, Crom Cruach, along with some other High-ranked God-class beings, could also release attacks that were almost fatal and would have a great effect even on this playing field which was firmly reinforced. While the image was returning back to normal, Vali was floating in the air; and was approaching Prince Nezha to check on him who had fallen into the water.

It was at that moment!

Something sharp suddenly jumped out of the water and attacked Vali from beneath, catching him off guard! It was the Fire-tipped Spear that should have been crushed by Vali's attack! The divine armament flew straight to Vali with an intense aura of fire!

Vali barely managed to avoid the direct blow of the Fire-tipped spear – but the left half of his plate armour had a huge vertical gouge made by the Spear! His helmet was also destroyed, exposing the left half of his face. A string of red blood flowed from the visible part of the mouth.

.....It may be that even inside of the armour – his body could have been damaged by the fire aura of the Fire-tipped Spear. The attack of a divine weapon, even if not a direct hit, will cause the opponent to suffer pain anyway. From the open parts of the armour, smoke from the damage was rising. Even in Maoufication, he received so much damage.....

Vali looked at a certain point. In that direction, there was Prince Nezha who had finally shown himself as he rose to the surface. The Prince was standing on the water's surface, touching the water with

his toes – while blowing fire and wind from the Wind Fire Wheels, he looked at Vali who was in the sky. The Prince's clothes were all in pieces, and he had bruises all over his body.

.....Even in the tournament, the Prince, who had not taken damage even once, to the point where one might even say that he was completely unscathed, finally got hurt! As the Prince put his hand to the side, the two circular weapons which should have sunk into the water appeared again – the Universe Rings. As I thought, they were crushed by Vali's attack..... but after the Prince infused divine energy into them, they floated in the air – miraculously, the Universe Rings returned to their original state!

The Fire-tipped Spear, which had hit Vali earlier, also came flying and returned to the Prince’s hand.

.....Probably, when he fell into the water, he restored his crushed spear to its original state. And as a surprise attack, he launched it towards Vali from under the water. Vali let out a fearless laugh and told Prince Nezha who was standing on the surface of the water below his eyes.

『–Strong. A strong enemy in a different sense than when I fought against Crom Cruach. And yet I’d been thinking that I finally reached quite a high level even amongst all of the factions.』

The Prince exhaled with a calm expression while brushing up his hair.

『.....How long has it been since someone challenged me alone and made me use all my weapons? I wonder if the current Sekiryuutei is also someone like that. No, it seems he's far more troublesome for using miraculous powers.』

『Do you hate fighting against strong dragons?』

While asking that, Vali rebuilt the damaged part of his armour with his aura. Likewise, he regenerated the Wyverns destroyed by the Prince and made them fly around him again. The Prince replied, deftly rotating the Fire-tipped Spear as he set the pair of Universe Rings adrift beside him.

『Let's say that strong dragons other than Yu-Long are welcomed.』

Saying that, he flew over to Vali!

Vali also prepared to attack!

The battle between the two strong warriors got more and more fierce–

Meanwhile on the other side–

『Nowaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah!』

Yu-Long, who had the long and thin body of an oriental dragon, was screaming and flying desperately in the air with a runny nose.

Despite being one of the Five Great Dragon Kings, he was driven to such a state because of the beings that were approaching him from behind.

The legendary monster – the god-eating wolf, Fenrir, and the ancient golem Gogmagog, were both chasing him.

Yu-Long, who was the [Pawn (5)] of the team [Journey to the West], entered Vali's team camp as soon as the game started and promoted himself to a [Queen] using the promotion that is characteristic of a [Pawn].

And then after releasing a huge flame on Vali and the others, he dashingly withdrew. For the time being, Vali gave instructions to the pair, Fenrir and Gogmagog, to chase him, but.....

Though it depends on whether you see Yu-Long's actions as a surprise attack or a mere eccentricity.....

Like the Vali Team, the [Journey to the West] team tended to value individual actions more than teamwork. However, cooperation within their team was also superb.

The First Generation Sun Wukong, Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing jii-sans were always moving as a trio. Or rather, the opponent was a team with only three old men, Yu-Long and Prince Nezha.

However, these five people alone overcame the qualifiers filled with seasoned veterans like legendary Gods, monsters and heroes in the Rating Game tournament, so it was a fact that they were people who had quite abnormal powers. In fact, at the [Journey to the West] team meeting just after the game started, they decided that the loser of rock-paper-scissors would rush to see what their opponents plan to do, so in the end Yu-Long went with that, which couldn't even be called tactics at all.

.....You might as well call it a prank. These three old men who were enjoying themselves while being comparatively serious had more fun in the tournament than us.

Thus, Yu-Long was now being chased by the legendary monster and a golem. The huge wolf Fenrir, about 10 metres tall, ran fast across the surface of the water. An extremely atrocious monster with grey fur and described in Norse myths as the one capable of eating even gods! Last year, we fought this giant wolf to the death. He is currently a member of the Vali Team. Arthur Pendragon, Le Fay's elder brother and the wielder of the Holy King Sword Collbrande, used the power of the holy sword Excalibur Ruler, which made Fenrir abandon his creator, the Norse God of Evil, Loki, and most of his strength was sealed.

However, since he started participating in the tournament, he had released most of his power and could now handle about 80% of the original power. His original strength was already excessively high, so even at 80% he is absurdly powerful. After all, he was a monster with the ability to be in the Top 10 among all factions!

Fenrir ran on the water's surface and occasionally tried to bite or tear with his claws, aiming for Yu-Long who was flying through the sky.

–But Yu-Long was evading it skillfully by twisting his body. He became desperate.

『Nuuaaaaaaaaaaaaah! How terrifying! I heard that if you get hit by Fenrir's claws, it's super painful!』

Yu-Long was running for his dear life with eyes full of tears.

Not only Fenrir was chasing, but also the ancient weapon Gogmagog, which was probably 10 metres tall, vigorously used verniers on his back and calves and gave chase. Gogmagog's eyes shone. Immediately, a mysterious light-beam from his eyes went towards Yu-Long!

『Eeeeeeh!』

He screamed and twisted his body like a『S』. The beam passed through the folds at high speed. When the beam pierced the water's surface, a huge column of water rose along with a huge explosion. If you were to take a direct hit, even a Dragon King would not come out unscathed.

『Shit! Damn Hakuryuukou! Among all of them, he sends these two only after me!』

While cursing, Yu-Long spat an enormous amount of aura from his mouth towards Fenrir and Gogmagog! The amount of the aura had increased by an enormous magnitude due to Promotion. Fenrir and Gogmagog dodged them aptly, but Gogmagog ended up taking one shot and fell into the water.

"Hahaha! Did you see that?!"

Yu-Long was happy, but–

Splaaash!

Gogmagog jumped out of the water as if nothing had happened! The beam came out of his eyes again!

『As I thought, he's stupidly hard, this damn golem!』

While complaining, Yu-Long exhaled a bright green aura from his mouth, negating Gogmagog's beam. At that moment, Fenrir attacked him relentlessly, but he squirmed and managed to dodge.

No matter what they say, Yu-Long was also one of the Dragon Kings – against the strongest monster and the ancient golem, he showed a strength that would not put the name of Dragon King to shame.

『Nuaaaah! It’s tough! Die, I will die! Hurry up! Wukong!』

.....The appearance of him screaming with a runny nose was something that could not be described; well, if I also fought with Fenrir and Gogmagog at the same time, I would also want to cry. It was a combination that made me want to cheer for Yu-Long.

And on the other hand–

Around the rocky field at the end of the playing field, near the flowing waterfall, the three members of the first generation of

[Journey to the West] and Bikou and the others of the current generation of the Vali team were fighting.

The [King] of team [Journey to the West] was the Victorious Fighting Buddha, the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san.

The Cleanser of the Altars; the First Generation Zhu Bajie was [Rook], while the Golden Arhat; the First Generation Sha Wujing was [Bishop].

From what I heard, they chose their positions mostly lightheartedly, such as: "For me, this piece looks great" and "Well, should I take this one?".

Even though they picked them lightheartedly, they were able to display their true strength that allowed them to reach the play-offs of the tournament exactly because of their long-established teamwork. In fact, even in the battle scene shown in the video–

『Come on, what's wrong, youngsters!』

『Entertain us!』

『Gahahaha!』

The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san, Zhu Bajie jii-san and Sha Wujing jii-san were rampaging in their own way and seemed to enjoy their fight against the young ones.

Opposing them was a majority of Vali's team: Descendant of Sun Wukong, Bikou, current Zhu Bajie and the current Sha Wujing, the user of the Holy King Sword, Arthur, Kuroka and Le Fay.

Arthur was Le Fay's elder brother, Arthur Pendragon. He was the eldest son of the famous British family [Pendragon] and was also a blonde and handsome man. He had a gentlemanly style, wearing glasses with a suit. He was the owner and user of the Holy King

Sword Collbrande, the one considered the strongest even among all holy swords. Arthur was also considered one of the "Strongest Human" candidates.

Bikou was a young Youkai with a wild look and atmosphere. He wore ancient Chinese armour, like Sun Wukong in [Journey to the West], and the ring on his head – something that looked exactly like kinkoji. He had the same Ruyi Jingu Bang in his hand as his oldman. Bikou is also a strong warrior and was Vali's battle partner. However, he didn’t inherit the title of [Sun Wukong].

The one with a large human body and a pig's head was a humanoid Youkai, a descendant of the first Zhu Bajie, the current Zhu Bajie. Unlike Bikou, he inherited the title [Zhu Bajie].

The beautiful girl with red fluffy hair was the current generation Sha Wujing-chan. She was a Youkai, but also an active junior high school student at the same time.

The Vali Team had the rare combo of the three young descendants of the first generation of the [Journey to the West]. And this Vali Team, which valued individual strength and was full of warriors and peculiar people, gathered six people to attack the First Generation trio. That’s how strong their opponents were. After all, if this First Generation trio were together, it would be strong enough to be able to have a close match against all of the anti-terrorist team [D×D].

However, Ravel's opinion was different. Ravel had mentioned this before.

『If it were the former [D×D], that could have been the case, but people belonging to [D×D] including Ise-sama are growing every day. In the future [D×D], even if the three first generation were all together, then maybe–』

Yes, we also train and practice every day. Vali and I got new forms, Dragon Deification and Maoufication. In addition, Ddraig was revived. Even Rias learned a combination technique with Gasper. Everyone was getting stronger. In that case, even if it’s just a speculation, I think that overturning the situation – is possible.

–While I was thinking about that, the battle that unfolded in the video was cruel.

The First Generation Sun Wukong was facing Bikou and Arthur, the vanguard duo of Team Vali; he easily dodged Bikou's consecutive attacks with Ruyi Jingu Bang and Arthur's Holy Sword attacks as if he was dancing.

Despite the fact that Bikou was mixing all sorts of fighting styles: Cunning techniques and direct attacks like feinting as he swung his rod and making the rod itself longer and thicker, the First Generation jii-san dodged with defensive body movements or deflected with light pokes from his own Ruyi Jingu Bang. Arthur swung his Holy King Sword covered in thick Holy aura, but perhaps the jii-san was already familiar with the reach of his holy aura, so he avoided it with enough room. Slashing attacks from the front were handled deftly in the same way as in the case of Bikou, with them being repelled with only slight pokes of Ruyi Jingu Bang.

One of the techniques of the Holy King Sword was to make a hole in space and insert the sword into it, so that the tip of the sword came out of the hole in the opponent's blind spot....but all of these attacks were seen through with them being evaded despite the opponent looking completely unguarded.

If it was the case of the Holy King Sword’s blind spot thrusting through space getting dodged once I would consider it a coincidence, but after them being avoided continuously one could no longer

doubt the superhuman feats of the First Generation jii-san. Seeing this, Arthur showed a bitter smile.

『.....Good grief, since joining this tournament I'm constantly being surprised by confronting people whom my attacks can't reach.』

Arthur was said to be one of the top class even among Holy Sword wielders and even to surpass even human territory, though there were still people above him. During the previous game, he had already been defeated in a fight against His Eminence Vasco Strada.

The sword skills of Arthur and his Holy King Sword could reach even the Ultimate-class Devils and the Maou-class.....however, the International Rating Game Tournament; in which all factions participated was crowded with monsters beyond that. That meant that even the strongest swordsman, Arthur, had a world that cannot be reached at the moment. Xenovia and Irina, fellow swordswomen, said while watching the game.

".....In this tournament even the talented, the strong and those with achievements look like they'll lose their self-confidence."

".....After all, there are opponents among players in the play-offs that even the best of geniuses can't reach."

It seemed like recently, the duo swordswomen from the Christian Church had a lot of things that shocked them every time they watched the tournament or participated in it themselves. Of course, while they got fired up and trained in order not to lose, there were times they were troubled by their own worthlessness.

.....No, I think Xenovia and Irina are already strong enough, but the people that we and our comrades are dealing with recently are nothing but Maou-class, God-class, and top-class beings who were at the top even amongst all of the factions. In this situation, there's

nothing strange if you feel that you are lacking in ability. Every time we meet with guys like that, even I feel that I am still not strong enough. Even the top-class, the Vali Team members seemed to have a hard time dealing with the First Generation trio, and Bikou and Arthur couldn't hurt Sun Wukong jii-san at all. Le Fay and the current Zhu Bajie also landed their attacks on the First Generation Zhu Bajie jiisan, but–

『*Snort*, you still have a long way to go.』

To his stout but muscular body, neither Le Fay's magic nor current Zhu Bajie's weapon – rake (a weapon looking like a rake with nine teeth) could deal a decisive blow. On the other hand, the First Generation Zhu Bajie jii-san breathed out of his mouth flame balls with dense spirit power that were powerful enough to smash through Le Fay and current Zhu Bajie's guard.

The combination of Kuroka and current Sha Wujing-chan also couldn't break the defensive wall created by the First Generation Sha Wujing jii-san's water Youjutsu with Kuroka's attack mix of demonic power, Youjutsu, magic and Senjutsu and current Sha Wujing-chan's Youjutsu utilising water from a waterfall.

『You still have a ways to go, the current generation-chan.』

The water techniques of the First Generation Sha Wujing were far above current Sha Wujing-chan, both in precision and in scale.

When Bikou pulled his hair, he filled it with Youjutsu and blew on it – he created a countless number of his clones that attacked the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san. It was a special skill of Bikou where he blended with his clones and attacked simultaneously.

However, the First Generation Sun Wukong took a deep breath and roared while covering his whole body in Touki–

『Break Away[Ha]!』

A roar filled with fighting spirit! A voice full of Touki erased the clones created by Bikou! No! Some of them were not erased and hit the First Generation Sun Wukong with a Ruyi Jingu Bang! The First Generation Sun Wukong jiisan seemed a little surprised to see that some of the clones remained, but he casually dodged the attacks from Bikou's clones by moving his body.

『Hahaha! Bikou. To think that your clones would remain after my voice. It looks like you trained a lot, huh.』

Bikou clad Ruyi Jingu Bang in spiritual power and Touki, and then made consecutive attacks on the First Generation Sun Wukong jiisan.

『Shut up! Because I accompany Vali, I constantly fight stupidly strong foes! Of course I became stronger than when I left home!』

Both of their Ruyi Jingu Bang collided. Utilising this opening, Arthur unleashed his Holy King Sword and even then the First Generation Sun Wukong dodged easily. However, Arthur gradually adjusted his movements and was able to match the tip of his sword with the agile movements of the jii-san.

Finally – the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san didn’t dodge and instead stopped Collbrande with his Ruyi Jingu Bang. While crossing their weapons, First Generation Sun Wukong said.

『.....Even if you prepared countermeasures against us beforehand, who would’ve thought that you would somewhat be able to grasp my movements during this battle. The Arthur Pendragon I know is overflowing with talent, and fights with absolute confidence, moving in such a way that shows that he feels no doubt about his sword techniques.』

『Such a thing has already been discarded in this tournament.』

The fight between Arthur and His Eminence Strada, which took place in the qualifying phase of the tournament, came to my mind. That time Arthur suffered an overwhelming defeat. Arthur said.

『My sword skills still have room to grow. I have to look really well at myself and my opponent too. So in this game, through this one battle, I'll have you teach me a lesson!』

Arthur's sword as always, demonstrated a brilliant sword skill, but sometimes delicately, sometimes boldly, opposed his foe depending on the movements in order to match Sun Wukong jii-san.

Seeing this, Kiba groaned.

".....Arthur-san's movements have become much more flexible. Previously he fought by combining his talent with Collbande, but now.....Arthur-san is making Collbrande follow the way of fighting he imagined himself."

I see. Is that why he started using movements that I've never seen before? After all, he also lets out slashing attacks while dodging or doing acrobatic defensive movements like rotating in midair. First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san also smiled seeing the young man's growth, then he pulled out his hair and blew on it. Many clones looking just like him appeared!

『Now then, this is where things really start!』

Jii-san was also motivated!

Bikou and Arthur were being toyed with by Jii-san's clones, but they still stood their ground and didn't remain on the defensive. The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san, while still fighting, started talking to First Generation Sha Wujing jii-san.

『By the way, Wukong!』

『What, Wujing!』

『I wonder if it’s really okay not to help Yu-Long!』

『Certainly with that wolf and the golem chasing him, he will end up dying!』

The First Generation Zhu Bajie jii-san also nodded in agreement with Sha Wujing jii-san’s words.

『First of all, he won’t die…. I know he won’t.』

The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san said.

『Well..... he should hold on until we discipline them. However, it's time to end this. Pig, Kappa – let’s do it!』

As the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san urged them like that, the First Generation Zhu Bajie and the First Generation Sha Wujing jii-sans increased the Touki that was enveloping their bodies.

『What a rough monkey with pigs.』

『Don't call me kappa! Sha Wujing is a Youkai hermit who lives in the river as his base – wait, how many tens of thousands of times will I have to repeat this for you Wukong!』

The First Generation Zhu Bajie and the First Generation Sha Wujing jii-sans responded while complaining. The First Generation Zhu Bajie and the First Generation Sha Wujing jii-sans simultaneously raised their weapons, a rake and a staff with a crescent shaped blade, over their heads. They imbued Touki in the weapons and created an enormous energy surge. The First Generation Zhu Bajie jii-san started casting a spell.

『Celestial path, with the Hellfire, be sent into the wings of Fenghuang. Dance in the air.』

He took a deep breath after reciting the chant. Perhaps because of the intensity, the current Zhu Bajie used his giant body as a shield to prevent Le Fay from being sucked in. After the moment when all the air around the waterfall seemed like it was sucked in, the abdomen of First Generation Zhu Bajie jii-san swelled bizarrely and became about 10 times bigger! And he then released it in one go!

–A flame!

The quantity and size of the fire exhaled by the First Generation Zhu Bajie jii-san resembled that of Ddraig when he manifested, and looked as if it would swallow the whole area around the waterfall!

『Go up!』

Along with Bikou's scream, everyone on the Vali Team jumped in the air at the same time. Those familiar with magic or jutsu created magic circles beneath their feet to float. As for Bikou...

『Flying Cloud[Kintoun]!!』

–He evacuated to the sky on a golden cloud which had appeared under his feet.

Looks like Arthur is also at least capable of creating a magic circle which would serve as a scaffold to get away into the air.

Below the Vali Team the flames blazed on, covering almost the entire area! During this time, the First Generation Sha Wujing jii-san also recited a spell!

『Celestial path, with the clear stream, trickle down onto the back of the Spirit turtle. Harvest water.』

As soon as he spoke, the water in the waterfall's basin rippled violently and began to surge into the air as if it had a will of its own. Countless perfectly round water spheres of about two metres in size were created at the basin of the waterfall. At that moment, the First Generation Zhu Bajie jii-san stopped exhaling flames from his mouth. Seeing that, the First Generation Sha Wujing jii-san launched the countless perfectly round water spheres into the sky! He was aiming for the Vali Team which escaped from the fire!

Each of the perfectly round water spheres was aiming at the members of the Vali Team as if having a will of their own, and headed towards them at high speed.

『Tch!!』

Bikou tried to blow one away with Ruyi Jingu Bang but – the water got stuck to the rod and it tried to suck it in! This water was undoubtedly a type of technique that would get you in real trouble if you got sucked in!

Trying to save Bikou, the current Sha Wujing-chan and the current Zhu Bajie were in a dire distress while attempting to remove water that got stuck onto Ruyi Jingu Bang. Le Fay and Kuroka also tried to use magic and jutsu to fight the oncoming, perfectly round water spheres, but the water balls swallowed up even magic as if nothing happened!

Even magic and jutsu got absorbed inside of it!? Once the magic and jutsu went inside, it wouldn’t activate! The magic and jutsu eventually lost their effects and disappeared.

『Hah!』

Arthur tried to cut one with Collbrande, but as if the water was elastic, it simply rebounded like a rubber ball so the sword couldn't

cut it in half. The perfectly round water sphere which was flicked off regained its shape once again and headed towards Arthur. To think that neither magic nor jutsu worked and even Collbrande couldn’t cut it! Seeing this, Kiba said.

".....If it were Gram or Durandal, which specialise in cutting, then maybe.....But, perhaps even the Holy King Sword Collbrande can’t easily destroy that."

That’s how he described the First Generation Sha Wujing jii-san's jutsu. While struggling against the perfectly round water spheres that moved and attacked as if they had their own mind, there was finally a victim.

Splosh, with that sound Kuroka’s whole body got captured by the perfectly round water sphere that came flying from her blind spot!

"What!"

She tried to destroy it from the inside using Youjutsu and magic, but it merely stretched like a rubber ball due to the effects of the spells and didn’t break. As if waiting for this, the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san prepared his own Ruyi Jingu Bang from below.

『Here, grow!』

The Ruyi Jingu Bang of the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san gradually extended to the extreme and went towards Kuroka who was captured by the water sphere! He intended to get rid of Kuroka completely!

『I won't let you do that!』

The current Sha Wujing-chan tried to repel the fast-moving Ruyi Jingu Bang with her staff that was a half-moon blade which looked exactly the same as her ancestor’s but–

Ruyi Jingu Bang bent and passed the current Wujing-chan!

Bikou screamed!

『I knew it! That geezer can control Ruyi Jingu Bang freely!』

Bikou also tried to stop it, but Ruyi Jingu Bang even went past the descendants and went straight to Kuroka! The Ruyi Jingu Bang of that jii-san could move not only in a straight line, but rather very freely! Arthur became the last shield for Kuroka, coating the Holy King Sword with a huge aura and attacked the fast approaching Ruyi Jingu Bang!

Against the strength of the Holy King Sword the extended Ruyi Jingu Bang – who could believe it, was cut! Ruyi Jingu Bang was cut! As expected of the Holy King Sword!

–And when I was thinking that.

The severed tip of Ruyi Jingu Bang that came flying in a different direction – extended! And that wasn't all. Ruyi Jingu Bang that had been extending from below extended again, and in the end Kuroka ended up being targeted from two directions!

Even the part that was cut off and flew away can be extended!? I could only be surprised. Everyone in the spectator room was surprised by this phenomenon! For a moment, Arthur was also taken aback by the Ruyi Jingu Bang which extended arbitrarily from two directions, allowing for an attack on Kuroka. Two Ruyi Jingu Bangs hit Kuroka's back and abdomen in the water. Due to a very strong impact, Kuroka leaked an agonized voice and breathed hard, [Kaha!]. Even though the perfectly round water sphere crumbled at that moment, Kuroka was enveloped in the withdrawal light.

『No way. This is the worst..... Nyan!』

Kuroka said, frustrated.

『Kuroka-san!』

Le Fay screamed, but a meaningful smile could be seen on Kuroka’s face.

『.....But at the right time nyan.』

Saying that, she deployed some kind of a magic circle just before disappearing and applied it to the whole plunge pool area. At that moment, Kuroka's body disappeared from the field.

《1 [Bishop] of the team [Hakuryuukou of the Morning Star] has retired》

An announcement about Kuroka's withdrawal resounded! After her sister's withdrawal, Koneko-chan got up.

".....I'm going to the infirmary."

After bowing to us, she left the room for spectators. That’s because retired players are automatically transferred to the stadium’s infirmary. Koneko-chan must be going to see Kuroka because she’s worried about her. While staying in the sky, Bikou shouted in frustration.

『Ku! Damn it! Shitty geezers, you are too enthusiastic for your age!』

Vali's team looked down where there was a black fog covering the entire basin of the waterfall. Is this the technique that Kuroka launched before retiring? Fog? After all, she can generate this type of fog. But that colour..... This is no ordinary fog. I remembered my first meeting with Kuroka. When we first met, Kuroka attacked us similarly–

『–Celestial path, with thunder seal the Dragon’s jaw. Crawl on the ground.』

As soon as the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san voiced his chant the thick, black mist was dissipated and cleared all at once. This was a spell that Jii-san used in Kyoto last year and it dispels this type of jutsu. The First Generation Sun Wukon Jii-san said while rubbing his shoulders. The Ruyi Jingu Bang in his hand was also back to its original length and shape.

『Alright, Bajie, Wujing. Let's do it again.』

『Let us rest!』

『I'm tired!』

First Generation Jii-sans Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing were complaining. It was during that exchange.

《The [Pawn] from the [Journey to the West] team has retired.》

–That was the announcement that sounded!

The [Pawn] of the team [Journey to the West] ... meaning Yu-Long! Looking at it now, there was a repeated recording of Yu-Long retiring after getting hit by Fenrir and Gogmagog. Yu-Long, as expected you were defeated! Your opponents were the legendary monster and a golem after all! It must have been tough! In response, the First Generation jii-sans whispered.

『Oh, that Yu-Long, seems like he’s done for.』

『Well, it's Yu-Long, after all.』

『It's Yu-Long, right.』

But what a terrible assessment! I think he tried hard, even though he was forced to do it for losing in rock-paper-scissors! The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san said while sighing.

『That means the wolf and the golem (Gogmagog) will come here if we don't get rid of these guys as soon as possible. It will be problematic.』

The First Generation Zhu Bajie and the First Generation Sha Wujing jii-sans agreed.

『It will also be problematic if they go to Nezha.』

『Let's deal with these youngsters quickly.』

The three positioned themselves to start their jutsu again. When Bikou saw this, he screamed.

『You old men! Where's the spirit of paving the way for the next generation!?』

『Don't act like a spoiled child. It's the fault of the children who can’t defeat old people.』

The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san took his kiseru out of his breast pocket and after a puff, responded like that. However, Bikou indomitably retorted.

『First of all, even though you said you were going to train Vali, Sekiryuutei and [D×D], you hardly showed up!』

That’s right, the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san decided to train me, Vali and the other members of the [D×D], but he took a look at our training only a few times. That's probably what Bikou was talking about. Or maybe, Vali released a complaint to Bikou? The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san scratched his cheek with his finger.

『About that, that’s my bad. But you know, I am also very busy. Or rather, you’ll run away from training immediately, won’t you?!』

『It's because you are giving demonic tasks only when it comes to me!』

『It is the rule of the family to be strict with the descendants!』

『Geezer, you are the only one who does that!』

『This match, in a certain sense, is like training too!』

The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san replied as such. After finishing the kiseru, the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san pulled himself together and told the First Generation Zhu Bajie and the First Generation Sha Wujing jii-sans.

『So let's go to the next plan.』

『Yes, yes.』

『Sure.』

The First Generation Sha Wujing jii-san made a posture and chanted once again.

『Celestial path, with the clear stream, trickle down onto the back of the Spirit–』

It was when he recited up to that point.

『Uuu!』

He let out a voice like that, and then started to shake and fell on the spot. He said with his hand on his waist.

『.....I'm sorry, but I hurt my back.』

『……』

『……』

For a moment the First Generation Sun Wukong and the First Generation Zhu Bajie jii-sans were taken aback, but……when they managed to process it they shouted.

『『W-what did you say-y-y-y-y!?』』

They were so amazed they screamed in one voice with their eyes almost popping out. First Generation Sha Wujing jii-san hurt his back?! Lint-san who saw this said.

"Well, that's one of those things that makes you wish you won't get old, right?"

Yes, exactly that! His old body took too much of a beating and finally reached its limit! After all, recently there were not only matches, but also the Evil Dragon War and investigation and battles with the Leaders of Hell!

In response to this the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san put a hand on his forehead with his face saying "Oops~"!

–And that's when an unusual change occurred to him.

『—!』

His body started to stagger and he stumbled a bit. Eventually, he clung to his Ruyi Jingu Bang and finally got to his feet.

『.....W-what, what's going on....?』

The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san was surprised by his own change. We can only be surprised by the change too! What happened to jii-san's body!? The Vali Team descended to the

waterfall – in front of the jii-sans. Bikou asked with a meaningful smile.

『Heh, did it finally work? Kuroka’s parting gift that is.』

The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san said, while looking at his trembling hand.

『.....They are getting numb. Is that poison.....? I see... that fog was the black cat missy’s poison.』

Bikou nodded.

『That’s right, a special anti-Sun Wukong poisonous mist. We thought it would work a little even against you.』

Kuroka's poisonous mist!

.....When we met Kuroka, we were also poisoned.

".....It is somehow nostalgic."

Rias said as she smiled bitterly. After all, Rias was poisoned by Kuroka last summer. At the time, Kuroka had a frightening face and aura, to the point of being unthinkable now. Kuroka had used a poisonous mist once again. This time the target was – the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san. Furthermore, from what Bikou said it was exclusively for Sun Wukong. The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san muttered.

『.....And to think that she could make a poison that works on me.』

This effect made Bikou shake his body.

『.....That's right. She created it. Using me, who is your descendant as a guinea piiiiiiiiiig!!』

Bikou – complained while shedding tears.

『One day! That damn Kuroka told me! "I thought of a way to beat the monkey geezer, so collaborate"! From that day on, I received suspicious jutsus, medicines and curses! One day, a jutsu made my nostril hair grow wild! And another day, a medicine that I can only think of as poison made fire come out of my butt! Something like a curse that all the girls just looked like snow gorillas..... No, I was really cursed! And yet another day–』

『Bi-Bikou-san, we better finish this soon.....』

The current Sha Wujing-chan shyly advised Bikou. After a big sigh, Bikou smiled.

『.....All of this was in preparation for the time when we meet in the tournament. I was finally rewarded!』

Bikou and Kuroka used the body of Bikou, a descendant of Sun Wukong, to prepare a countermeasure! Who would've thought Bikou himself would accept the proposal and become a guinea pig! Judging by those tears of his.....Kuroka's experiment must've been a pretty terrible thing. Bikou, who seemed like he would refuse such a thing, accepted it! Bikou declared to the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san from the front.

『Jii-san. I – I will make my pal Vali win. I still won't be able to beat jii-san alone, however if we fight as a team, today we will be able to defeat even you who is known as the strongest! Right here! We will show you!!』

『—!!』

The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san was also surprised by Bikou's statement, but immediately smiled with satisfaction.

.....That Bikou, for his friend Vali, even went through the experiments that he hated. He even abandoned individual battles and fought against the strongest warriors as a team – Bikou raised his Ruyi Jingu Bang and told his fellow current generation duo.

『Come on! Bajie! Wujing! Show the power of the new generation to these geezers!』

『Right!』

『Yes!』

The current Zhu Bajie and Sha Wujing-chan were also excited and the trio headed towards First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san.

『You cause me so much trouble!』

The First Generation Zhu Bajie jii-san was trying to get to the poisoned the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san but – Arthur stood in his way. The Holy King Sword and the rake collided! The First Generation Zhu Bajie jii-san said.

『To come at me alone, as expected from the Collbrande wielder!』

Arthur smiled.

『Yes. If we defeat the Victorious Fighting Buddha, we win. I don't have to beat you.』

『–! .....So you are going after the monkey who is the『King』of the team. Even if you get beaten.』

『Yes. I also thought about many things you know. To exceed the limits of talent, it is necessary to accept individual limits.』

『–You are a good swordsman.』

Hearing Arthur's words, the First Generation Zhu Bajie jii-san put on a satisfied smile. If First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san was defeated, the match would be won by Team Vali.

This is a Rating Game, so it's natural to target him. But to think that the Vali Team would do that! Rias agreed.

"......They are changing throughout the tournament."

Yes, in the past, Bikou and Arthur valued individual actions. Something like even if they caused a ruckus, it would be okay as long as the team won in the end. But now – as they improved individually, they were also fighting to make their friends win. Ravel then said.

"......The Vali Team will likely grow significantly in this tournament."

Yeah, you're right. So they are still growing? Not only in the body, but also in the mind–

『Causing troubles to the monkey and the pig, I won't let–』

The First Generation Sha Wujing jii-san who hurt his back, tried to force himself to stand up but–

Le Fay stood in his way and she launched a capture spell towards Sha Wujing jii-san. Countless magic ropes appeared from multiple magic circles and the body of the First Gen Sha Wujing jii-san who was unable to get up, was tied down! Le Fay then said.

『I-I can't beat you alone, but I will desperately resist until Bikou-san ends the match!』

Even though Sha Wujing jii-san had cancelled the spell, Le Fay tied him up again with magic ropes. This time she wrapped Sha Wujing jii-san's body more strongly than before. Using the chance she created, Bikou, the current Zhu Bajie and the current Sha Wujing-chan tried to corner the poisoned and numb Sun Wukong jii-san. However, the

First Generation Sun Wukong wasn’t just a show-off. Even though his body couldn’t move freely due to the poison, he avoided Bikou’s Ruyi Jingu Bang and techniques, and by yelling "Ha!" he instantly blew away vast amounts of flame which the current Zhu Bajie had exhaled from his mouth.

Using water from the plunge basin, the current Sha Wujing-chan fired numerous spears created by her jutsu towards the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san. Even so, jii-san continued to skillfully evade their attacks while repelling water spears with Ruyi Jingu Bang. Bikou seemed surprised by this impressive evasion.

『–!! You can still move, even with Kuroka's special poison?! ....A-As expected from the strongest Sun Wukong! But....!』

Bikou, the current Zhu Bajie and the current Sha Wujing-chan were attacking one after the other, showing a very splendid formation, with the three of them moving like a single youkai. Bikou attacked with his Ruyi Jingu Bang, the current Zhu Bajie attacked with his weapon from the side, and the current Sha Wujing-chan attacked with her weapon aiming at the foe's feet. Finally, the attack by Bikou and the others hit Sun Wukong jii-san!

《Waaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah!!!》

Excited shouts so loud that the venue seemed as if it would crumble! The First Gen Sun Wukong jii-san was cornered by the new [Journey to the West], their descendants – such dramatic and impressive battles were rare. Perhaps this is the one of a kind. I was also excited seeing the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san being cornered by the strength of feelings and the craving for victory of Bikou and the others!

『.....Tch, I’ve gotten dull! Ka-ka-ka!』

The First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san was....laughing, despite looking like he was in pain due to the poison. It seemed so much fun to him that Bikou and the others had cornered him. The trio lined up and went straight towards the jii-san. The current Zhu Bajie hid Bikou and Sha Wujing-chan behind his large body so these two couldn't be seen with a glance. Current Zhu Bajie exhaled flames from his mouth. Sun Wukong jii-san spun the Ruyi Jingu Bang, extinguishing the flame. Then, two silhouettes leapt left and right from behind the current Zhu Bajie.

『Easy to understand!』

First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san extended the Ruyi Jingu Bang to the right, then immediately bent the tip to the left intercepting those who leapt to the left and right.

–However, those intercepted on the left and right were Bikou's clones and they disappeared like smoke the moment they were hit with the Ruyi Jingu Bang. Clones used as bait! When I thought so, I could see that Bikou and current Sha Wujing-chan were launching a simultaneous attack behind the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san.

『–!! Not bad!』

The First Generation jii-san forcibly moved his numb body, turned around, coated the Ruyi Jingu Bang with Touki, and attacked them. This exploded Bikou's and current Sha Wujing-chan's simultaneous attacks – he blew away the simultaneous attack of Bikou and the current Sha Wujing.

Wait, they were also–!

『These were also clones, eh?!』

Sun Wukong jii-san was surprised!

–At that moment the floor under his feet bulged, and something pierced through the ground!

–It was the current Zhu Bajie! The one in front of Sun Wukong jiisan was a fake?! The real one was hiding under ground! Probably because he was caught off guard, the First Generation Sun Wukong was thrown completely off balance. The current Zhu Bajie held him tight!

『Now!』

When current Zhu Bajie said that, the current Zhu Bajie impostor who was in front of the jii-san undid the jutsu, and then Bikou and Sha Wujing-chan came out of him. The impostor of the current Zhu Bajie who was standing before jii-san...was Bikou and Sha Wujing-chan transformed. Adding one clone after another on top of that, they tricked the First Generation jii-san!

What a group play! Even though their opponent was poisoned and unable to move properly, they stacked one technique upon another without being careless at all!

『Geezer! At least today I'm gonna win!』

『Here we come!』

Bikou and Sha Wujing-chan simultaneously attacked the First Generation jii-san who was being held by the current Zhu Bajie – the First Generation Sun Wukong jii-san was...satisfied, showing a really bright smile.

《The [King] of the team [Journey to the West] has retired. The [King]’s retirement concludes this game! It’s the team [Hakuryoukou of the Morning Star]’s victory!》

And the announcement echoed across the whole field–

Finally, Fenrir and Gogmagog who had defeated Yu-Long, reached the place where the First Generation [Journey to the West] trio was but – the battle was decided precisely at that moment. The announcer's voice echoed throughout the field!

《Ooops, the game came to a conclusion with the aces of both teams still in good health!– The winner of the 8th match of the Azazel Cup is: The team [Hakuryoukou of the Morning Star]!》

When I looked at the video of the battle between Vali and Prince Nezha, both of them ceased their attacks with the game being finished. Prince Nezha's face and clothes were battered. He said while looking at the sky.

『.....Ho, so Wukong lost?』

『Hah, it looks like the descendants showed their spirit.』

Vali's armour was also considerably smashed. With him breathing heavily, it seemed like his stamina consumption wasn’t anything to laugh at. Prince Nezha showed a thin smile and said.

『So it’s the time for generations to change, huh. This is also a part of the flow of time, is it?』

Vali reached out to shake hands with Prince Nezha who was mumbling his thoughts.

『If there's a next one, I would love to face you again.』

『If fate wants it that way.』

Prince Nezha responded like that.

Seeing this, people gathered in the venue were applauding to both teams with a standing ovation..... Thus, the match between Team

[Hakuryoukou of the Morning Star] and Team [Journey to the West] ended with Vali's victory.

Vali won – just by seeing this something hot inside me started to rise.

–Vali, next time I, we, will definitely win once again. Win and move on.

That’s why you too.....no, you and your teammates must definitely–

Part 2

After watching the battle between the Vali Team and the [Journey to the West] team, we went to see Kuroka who was taken to the infirmary after being removed. We, the new and old members of the ORC, changed clothes into formal ones and went to a luxury hotel in the old capital of Lucifaad. At a super luxurious restaurant on the top floor, we had dinner with a great politician (from the Lucifer faction) who was considered one of the superiors of the Underworld. The reason why we met with the great politician at a banquet..... Actually, a story of more promotions appeared.....!

Earlier this year, Hades, the God of Hell, and the corresponding gods – the Alliance of Hell (we call them that) attacked us frequently. But we earned achievements for defeating them. The story of the promotions came to me and my teammates – the Devils affiliated to the anti-terrorist team [D×D]. The young Devils who had defeated Thanatos, Nyx, Erebus and Tartarus in succession. This seemed to be unprecedented in the history of the Underworld. I had just been promoted to a High-class Devil that I admired so much before, so then I thought『Rias and the others would get promoted』and I figured that it was only my friends and my master's promotion.....

After dinner I, Ravel, Rossweisse-san, Asia, Xenovia, Irina, Lint-san: the Church Quartet and Ingvild were relaxing in the hotel lounge. Rias and the others were still talking to the important people and said that we could leave first.

I sat down on the sofa and loosened the neck of my formal attire a little while I murmured to Ravel who was beside me.

".....I, an Ultimate-class Devil, really....."

Ravel, who was in her dinner dress, replied.

"Ise-sama seems to be surprised. However, I think it is unexpectedly appropriate."

"Seriously? To begin with, not a year has passed since I became a High-class Devil and now I'm getting another promotion. How can I say it....it's very heavy. I ended up thinking about what is happening with the upper class world."

Even in a noble society that respected history and pride, Ultimate-class Devil was a class that seemed pretty rare. And an ex-human becoming one out of nowhere..... I can't imagine going up when I couldn’t even act like a proper High-class Devil. Ravel replied.

"But, Ise-sama was at the centre of the main force when we defeated Thanatos, Nyx, Erebus and Tartarus. Or rather, it was you who defeated most of them directly. And if I had to say more, you have gained tremendous popularity and support in the Underworld."

"You are the hero who lives in the Underworld–the [Oppai Dragon] after all."

Ravel agreed with Xenovia's words.

"The government wants to make you an Ultimate-class Devil, by force through power and achievements, and probably use you for propaganda purposes."

Ravel concluded with that.

.....Well even I, a high school student, felt this kind of atmosphere at dinner tonight. The higher-ups want to ‘capture’ us, so they must want to make our popularity part of their political faction. Propaganda, you could say.

.....Sairaorg-san too, while aiming for the top, had connections with important people – with politicians. Because we are aiming for the

top and just because we are strong, meant that politicians will come to make contact. Plus, it won’t change the fact that Sirzechs-sama, Azazel-sensei, Leviathan-sama and Beelzebub-sama, who took care of me……are politicians.....

Rossweisse-san said.

"The Luciferian government of the Underworld seems to want to capture Ise-kun and Vali-san no matter how. After all, Ise-kun is the future brother-in-law of Sirzechs Lucifer in the future, and Vali is a descendant of the Old Lucifer. Including the Two Heavenly Dragons in the faction could force back the Bael's faction. In addition–"

Rossweisse-san's gaze caught Ingvild, who was dozing on the couch.

"......I heard rumours that some people think that when capturing Ise-kun…… it is not impossible to join with the Leviathan faction."

.....The existence of Ingvild is being observed by the important people and politicians of the Serafall Leviathan faction, and by the great supporters of the Old Leviathan. In terms of boosting the Two Heavenly Dragons, I heard that political and business circles in the Underworld are growing and that the old and new Lucifers (Sirzechs faction and the Old Lucifer faction) could come together. This is unprecedented. I heard that the political world is excited too.

I looked at the ceiling and took a deep breath.

".....It was a dream of mine to become a High-class Devil and create a harem, but..... The more I progress, the more deeply I get involved in the troubled adult world. Can't I just think about being a Harem King……?"

"You can’t. Making a harem while also being the [Oppai Dragon] is the way of carnage."

Ravel said clearly while drinking tea.

Damn, my manager is strict!

.....Well, it shows how much life.....Devil life... is not easy.

However, if I became an Ultimate-class Devil now..... A year ago I couldn't imagine it, yeah. Even if that happened, it would be a hundred years – or rather, thousands of years.

Irina then asked a question.

"By the way, what can you do in Underworld society by becoming an Ultimate-class Devil? I think being above a High-class Devil means that you have more authority than the current Ise-kun."

Oh, that. As a precaution, I learned something from Rias and Ravel before. Ravel said.

"Basically, those who can become Ultimate-class Devils are those who have a high degree of contribution, recognition and popularity in the Underworld. Therefore, their comments and actions have strong influence. It is also possible to move the upper-class Devils – the ancient 72 Pillars that are pure blooded Devil families."

If an Ultimate-class Devil wants a pure noble Devil – "Oh, I want you to do that" or "I want you to do this", then the noble Devil cannot ignore it.

.....If you are an upstart High-class Devil not from the upper echelons of society, then even if you're of the same class, your influence and authority are inferior to those of pure blooded noble Devils no matter what. Due to this aspect, the authority of an Ultimate-class Devil is enormous.

"In return, your responsibilities are greater."

Ravel added.

Becoming an Ultimate-class Devil means I would need to take more action than a High-class Devil in an emergency situation. Receiving the explanation, Irina nodded several times, placing her hand on her chin as if she understood:

"So that's it....."

I said to Irina.

"There's also talk about a promotion for you, right, Irina?"

Yes, Irina has been fighting with us and it has been said that her achievements have been recognised. Her position as an Angel has increased. Irina tilted her head.

"–It seems to be, but I haven't heard the details yet. Ise-kun, I feel like...it doesn't look real. There are only a few Angels who have military achievements and want to rise."

I understand. There are fewer reincarnated Angels than reincarnated Devils. They want to promote their promising human resources and they want to create the next generation of Aces and new organisers.

"I think it is a good thing to promote the excellent young people they have."

Rossweisse-san who was listening said so.

"But even though I am going to become an Ultimate-class Devil, it doesn’t seem real."

I looked at the ceiling and muttered that. Asia heard this and smiled.

"But no matter what class, I think Ise-san remains the same as the Ise-san I know."

Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah! Asia-chan! What a good thing to say! I can't help but hug Asia, one of my dear future wives!

"Sure, Asia! As long as I remain myself, I'll love Asia until the very end!"

"Yes, I understand. Ufufu."

While hugging, we become lovey-dovey.

Looking at this from the side, Xenovia and Irina smiled while saying: "Hot", "Oh, that's good!"

Lint-san also looked with interest: "Uun! Yeah, it's love!"

–And, Ravel told me while checking her wristwatch.

"It's almost time for that, Ise-sama."

"Oh, that."

After confirming this, I said goodbye to Asia, Xenovia, Irina and Lint-san and went to the bar at the top of the hotel with Ravel, Rossweisse-san and Ingvild. This was because I had a personal meeting scheduled at the bar. Waiting in front of the elevator, I asked Ravel.

"It’s about reconfirming the details of the contract with Le Fay, huh?"

"Yes, because the interval between the promotion of Ise-sama is faster than expected after all."

Ravel responded like that.

Le Fay Pendragon and I have a "Devil and Magician contract". See, since ancient times, a Magician called Devils and made a contract, right? If the magician can sign a contract with a famous or promising Devil, that in itself will result in gaining status. And for Devils to hire

an excellent magician and obtain useful research results and some compensation.... It was very advantageous. For that reason, my fellow Devils and I had a contract with a magician. In my case, it's the girl from Vali’s team–Le Fay.

I signed a contract with Le Fay when I was a Mid-class Devil..... I was later promoted to a High-class Devil and now another promotion as well. Due to this, we decided to renegotiate the contract. Vali had a game in the Underworld and at the same time we had dinner with those important people; now we went to chat in a hotel bar when we were calm. We were in a luxury hotel, so it was better to talk about the deal here instead. Normally, my manager Ravel and I could deal with Le Fay, but since we're going to use a bar, it might be better to have someone older like Rossweisse-san. Or rather, Rossweisse-san had said "If you go to the bar, I will guide you" – And so, she came along in teacher mode.

.....Because we're in the Underworld and not in the human world, if Ravel and I, High-class Devils, talk it out with the establishment, we'll be able to use a bar despite being minors. But..... as someone older and a magician, she was interested in Le Fay’s and my talk. Well, I have no intention of drinking since I'm a minor after all. On the other hand, I have to be careful that Rossweisse-san doesn't drink at the bar. I brought Ingvild to the meeting place for her to take a closer look at the "Devil and Magician Contract". Ravel thought it would be better for Ingvild to see it up close since she will make a contract with a magician in the future.

"......Fuwaa."

Although the person in question was yawning while waiting for the elevator.....

Ravel, Rossweisse-san, Ingvild and I entered the elevator that arrived. We then went upstairs. The glass elevator ascended while

we saw the night view of the ancient capital of the Underworld. Although there were some differences in the construction of the buildings, the skyscrapers and the bright artificial lights were not much different from the urban landscape of the Human World. It was very beautiful.

–And then the elevator stopped on an unscheduled floor.

From the open door came a suspicious, small built person who entered. This weird person was wearing a tunic and a hood that covered their head deeply. It was a narrow elevator, but the person was still a little away from us. Judging from the height, it was a woman or a small boy. Well, he is probably a Devil, so his age and appearance are not quite like a human. The elevator continued to ascend upwards with us, with the strange person now onboard. It was quiet inside the elevator, but..... Suddenly, the hooded person spoke.

"Hyoudou Issei-san – do you like your current self?"

A strange question was thrown at me. The voice was feminine – I was surprised, but then Ddraig inside me screamed in a voice that everyone could hear.

『Partner! Be careful!』

When I was warned like that, Ravel looked out of the elevator and raised her voice in surprise.

"Dragon!"

Looking in the same direction as her – a giant red dragon was floating in the air on the other side of the glass-covered elevator, with an aura of hostility overflowing from its whole body aimed at us.

–!!?

I lost my voice at the appearance of the red dragon!!

D-dd-dddddr-Ddraigggggggggg!!?

I couldn't help being shocked! After all, there is the appearance of Ddraig when he manifests himself right in front of me!

『Oh, I was also surprised. He looks exactly the same as me.』

Ddraig, who was inside me, said that as well! At the same time, I suddenly remembered something else!

–Ridiculous news had emerged before. In England, the [Red Dragon] and the [White Dragon], the Two Heavenly Dragons may have been sighted.....

The other day, Rias was saying that! News saying that the impostors of the [Red Dragon]: the Sekiryuutei Ddraig, and the [White Dragon]: the Hakuryuukou Albion appeared!

—Is this that dragon!?

But we're here in the Underworld! He should be in England!

But that's not all, the impostor Ddraig outside the elevator was staring at us with hostility. It seemed that it was not something very simple! Just feeling the aura that went through the glass made me feel a pressure that could freeze the spine! B-but, even though it looks exactly like Ddraig, the quality of the aura is different. The evil aura that can be felt even a little is–

That's when Ravel pressed the emergency button on the elevator. Then the suspicious person in the hood created countless magic circles on their right arm. In addition, an elongated object appeared in the palm of their hand, generating dazzling light. A nail-shaped

aura full of holy energy! It was as long as a knife. This rare holy wave! I'm familiar with these! Cao Cao's [True Longinus], or [Incinerate Anthem] – it is the aura that the Holy Relic Sacred Gears release!

The hooded person turned the nail of holy aura towards me. We were on alert, but at the same time, the impostor Ddraig outside the elevator opened his mouth and was in a position to unleash fire–

"Watch out!"

Rossweisse-san prepared to create a magic circle, trying to protect all of us in the elevator! Slightly faster than Rossweisse-san's action, the hooded person threw the holy aura nail in my direction! In response, I also immediately activated the [Boosted Gear] on my left arm and tried to prepare myself to repel the nail–

"Ise-sama! Be careful–!"

As Ravel screamed, the fake Ddraig released a huge fireball from his mouth!

GAHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

A huge explosion was heard around the area, and the smoke from the explosion had spread. We were looking from the sky over the hotel. Rossweisse-san instantly created a magic circle for short distance transfer, moving us from inside the elevator to above the hotel. We all evacuated to the magic floor circle that Rossweisse-san had created in the air. Rossweisse-san chose to avoid rather than try to defend against the fake Ddraig's fire. This was because if the pseudo-Ddraig fired using the [Penetrate] ability, he could break through the defense of the magic circle.

–It was a momentary event, but as expected from Rossweisse-san, she made the right decision. The elevator below exploded along with part of the hotel, leaving no trace, emitting large explosions and

flames. And before our eyes, we witnessed the figure of the fake Ddraig floating in the air! In the hand of the pseudo-Ddraig was the hooded person in the elevator. The hooded person pointed a finger at me.

.....I know. Yes, the holy nail that I should have repelled had pierced my gauntlet.

.....I was unable to repel the holy nail. The moment it touched the gauntlet as if there were no entity, it drilled as if it were going to melt! Because it's a relic, even if I wanted to, I can't take it out since I'm a Devil. I can't touch it. And actually, the nail that emitted the holy aura – suddenly disappeared.

.....It disappeared so very strangely and quietly! D-Ddraig, is everything okay!? Is it having some bad effect on you or the Sacred Gear!?

『I'm fine. So is the Sacred Gear too..... I thought she intended to break the Boosted Gear along with the arm.....』

D-Don't say scary things! But if Ddraig is safe, it should be fine. Rossweisse-san who saw this was distressed and created countless magic circles in the air. She then questioned the hooded person.

"What is your purpose!? And you will have to answer me for what you did to Ise-kun!"

Rossweisse-san told Ravel, who was standing behind her.

".....Ravel-san, for now, we will prioritise protecting Ingvild-san."

".....Rossweisse-sama, the technique that person used in the elevator is–"

When Ravel said that, Rossweisse-san made a complicated expression.

".....It was a block-based technique. It is the so-called Security System magic. That's why the combination with that nail is worrying."

Sealing? Security System magic? .....So what happened to me when I took that nail? As far as I can tell, there was still no abnormality in my body.....

Ddraig, how's the [Boosted Gear]?

『I think you can use your skills without any problems. You can even activate Balance Breaker.』

.....S-So what did she do? Although it is a nail made of holy aura, there is no fatal damage to me as a Devil.....

Security System magic..... which means a magician, it's not a Devil using Demonic powers? W-well, some Devils use magic, but..... Basically, Devils use "Devil power" – demonic power indeed. The hooded person was ready to attack, seeing Rossweisse-san creating magic circles for the attack, increasing her magic power. She was putting her hand forward and creating a magic circle. In response, the fake-Ddraig wore an offensive aura all over his body.

.....A fight in the middle of the city like this! If possible, it's best to avoid flashy attacks! There are many onlookers gathering under our eyes as they hear the commotion, and the excitement at the hotel is probably getting a lot bigger. First, we have to pull them to a less populous place and fight there. Anyway, I'll also wear the Balance Breaker armour – it was when I made up my mind.

A giant hand flew behind the fake Ddraig! Rocket punch! It's Gogmagog's way of attacking!

The large hand that was fired like a rocket flew towards the fake Ddraig, which then flew sideways in the air and took evasive measures, while avoiding a direct blow.

"Guys!"

Screaming out loud, Le Fay appeared on a broom. At the same time, Gogmagog arrived using rocket propellants from behind. The fist that was fired returned to its original arm. The hooded person in the fake Ddraig's hand looked at Le Fay flying in the sky on a broom – for a moment, I felt that their attack position became relaxed.

".....This technique and the energy of magical power..... somewhere..."

Le Fay felt something too and seemed uncomfortable with the hooded person.

–And then.

"Ise! Are you all right!?"

"Ise, are you hurt?!"

Rias and the others on the upper floor of the hotel and Xenovia and the others on the lower floor jumped in the air! Rias and the others were surprised when they saw the fake Ddraig and the hooded person in his hand. Well, at first glance it looked like the culprit of the attack on the hotel was Ddraig, so you have no choice but to be surprised.

However, Rias immediately understood.

"That’s an impostor of the Two Heavenly Dragons? But they were seen in England. Why is he in the Underworld.....?"

Rias was full of doubts. Xenovia, on the other hand, drew the Holy Sword with Irina, preparing for an attack.

"If it is fake, we can fight without mercy!"

"But.... he's a Sekiryuutei impostor, so he must be super strong, for sure!"

Kiba also says, while holding a Holy-Demonic Sword.

"Ise-kun and Ddraig are here, with us as well....along with the Vali Team and Team [Journey to the West]. However, we're also in the city.....so fighting here is not a good idea."

Kiba said this when he saw the onlookers gathering below us. As I thought, this was the top priority. So, what are they going to do, or maybe, what are we going to do?–

The fake Ddraig also used a huge aura to coat his body as he went into battle. That's when I lifted my aura and tried to wear my crimson armour. The hooded person hit the fake Ddraig's chest with her hand. Then, the fake Ddraig left the battle position and began to move away from us little by little. At the same time, the hooded person reached out to the sky. In the next moment, a huge magic circle with an unusual pattern appeared under the hooded person and at the feet of the fake Ddraig.

Rossweisse-san exclaimed.

"This pattern is.....a Zoroastrian-style of magic!"

Zoroastrianism!! I remember the name and information of the three-headed Evil Dragon–Aži Dahāka, and the greatest Evil God of Zoroastrianism Angra Mainyu, who created him.

"You won't run away!"

Xenovia crossed the holy auras of Durandal and Excalibur and launched it towards the fake Ddraig. Kiba also silently fired a slashing aura from the Holy Demonic Sword at the fake Ddraig.

–But the fake Ddraig exhaled a huge flame and easily eliminated the auras that Xenovia and Kiba released!

A Heavenly Dragon is still a Heavenly Dragon, even if it's fake, right?! He was dealing with the attacks of Xenovia and Kiba, who are one of the best swordsmen among my teammates, without difficulty! If that had been [Blazing Inferno of Scorching Flames] it would have been problematic, but fortunately it was a normal flame.

"Another one!"

Irina took advantage of the opening and sent aura with her Holy Sword Hauteclere. This was also blocked by the flames of the fake Ddraig and the direction of the attack was shifted. The aura of Hauteclere flew sharply over the head of the hooded person. With the wind pressure generated by the aura, the person's hood was removed.

–!

The face of the hooded person, hidden under the hood before, was a beautiful girl with a foreign face; a beautiful and face, with auburn hair (which appeared to be braided with rope) and blue eyes! Does her age look one or two years younger than me?

"–!!"

Looking at the hooded person – the beautiful girl with reddish-brown hair, Le Fay's face had changed. The fake Ddraig swelled his abdomen, increasing the amount of flame exhaled from the mouth. A large amount of flames spread before our eyes, and when it

stopped - the fake Ddraig and the hooded person in his hand had completely disappeared from the scene.

.....They ran away, huh?

They used a Zoroastrian technique which means–

『....I understand now. I think that's why I could feel a small amount of Evil Dragon aura in addition to an aura similar to my own from the impostor.』

Ddraig inside me explained. Yes, I also felt a little Evil Dragon aura. So, the fake Ddraig is an Evil Dragon .....?

"What the hell happened?"

"Actually–"

As I was thinking, Rias asked me about the situation and Ravel beside me answered her.

Rias then asked me after that.

"Are there any changes in your body?"

"...N-no, I received the nail directly with my gauntlet, but my body doesn't seem to have any problems..... I think. Ddraig is also fine."

『Yes, I'm fine. So much that I wanted to fight the impostor.』

Ddraig said out loud, following my answer.

Rias looked down.

".....Many people saw it, right. Ddraig has already appeared in the matches, so if someone sees this case, someone might think he's out of control."

Akeno-san then told us.

"Perhaps it would be better to report this to Beelzebub-sama. He will take care of everything."

Indeed. Ddraig is actively participating in the Rating Game tournament, so he is known not only to the Underworld, but also by all factions. It will be problematic if the misunderstanding spread from ordinary people who saw this series of events. We have to report this to Beelzebub-sama and the important people in the government as soon as possible, and take action. We all agreed with that, first evacuating people in and around the hotel to a safe place and trying to calm the incident. And when it was over, Rias told me.

"It also looks like they did something to you, so we'll see about that in the Grigori lab."

I and everyone agreed with the proposal, and we went straight to Grigori's laboratory and had my body and Sacred Gear checked. The detailed result will be at a later date. So the [D×D] members went to report and clean up the incident.

Fake Ddraig and Zoroastrian technique..... Aura like an Evil Dragon. The Evil God of Zoroastrianism, Angra Mainyu, who created a legendary Evil Dragon – Aži Dahāka..... Angra Mainyu responded to the thoughts of Hades, the God of the Realm of the Dead, and became a member of the [Alliance of Hell].

.....So the pretty girl in the hood is–

While I was connecting the events,

".....So it's that girl."

Le Fay looked strange after seeing the person in the hood – the pretty girl. She seemed to have reported it to the top people too.....

Anyway, the discussion and everything involving it....we decided it would continue on another day–

Part 3

After the fake Ddraig attack incident was over, we returned from the hotel to the Hyoudou Mansion and had a good rest. That night, I was washing my body in the big shower. It was a busy day. After watching the battle between Vali and the team [Journey to the West], dinner with higher-ups and an attack by the fake Ddraig in the Underworld.....

Frankly, as always, the enemy doesn't care about our circumstances. However, now that we have been attacked, we have to investigate the cause and consider what to do in the future.

.....Well, anyway, it must be the Hades faction. Hades and the others have already been restricted by the [D×D] team and the cooperative forces, and Hades and the others are no longer able to do anything carelessly. The heads of each faction became serious and the [D×D] team gradually narrowed their activities. This shows just how much the recent attacks by Erebus and Tartarus in Kyoto have made each faction's VIPs and us take it more seriously. All we need to do is find out where they are hiding and finish them off.

....The lowest level of the Netherworld, Cocytus, would not be where Hades and his faction [Alliance of Hell] would be hiding. It was the discussion we had before.....

But first, there is a request from the Pendragon family, which was the home of Le Fay's parents. This was a case related to the British Royal Family. Britain's interior is said to be in a state of chaos because of one of the new Longinus, the [Unparalleled Crown of the Abyss$^{\text{Alphecca Tyrant}}$]. Plus, the two fake Heavenly Dragons who appeared in England..... Being attacked by the fake Ddraig in a hotel in the Underworld and the technique that was used there was related to the [Alliance of Hell].....

In other words, they can all be considered to be connected. That damn Hades! What are they all up to in Britain this time.....!?

Suddenly, I looked at the hand of the gauntlet – my left arm that was pierced by the sacred nail.

–Do you like your current self? The pretty girl in the hood asked me. The nail made of holy aura by that girl, apparently of various explanations, is a new Longinus, [Alphecca Tyrant]–

While thinking about this, suddenly I felt the presence of someone entering the bath. When I looked in in that direction–

"Oh, Ise?"

"Darling, we are here."

"Ise-san, do you want us to wash your back?"

The appearance of Xenovia, Irina and Asia in the n-n-nuddeeeeeeeeeee!

.....

.....

.....What.

W-W-W-WHAT IS THIS???????!!!!!!

"Uwaaaaaaah!"

I..... I screamed with shock and turned my face away!

This thing....! This was very dangerous! I cringed and kept my face and body away from them!

"...What happened?"

"Darling, what's the problem?"

Xenovia and Irina looked at me while full of doubts!

Oh! I saw it again! That was shaking! Uwaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah!

I couldn't stand it and jumped into the big bathtub! Without turning my face to them, I walked away! I can’t! Can’t!

"H-hey!"

"Hey wait up!"

"W-what happened?"

Irina, Xenovia and Asia were intrigued and went into the big bath to chase me! In front of me, Asia got clooosserrrrrrrrrr!

S-sorry Asia! I have to turn my face away! Sorry Asia! Excuse me!

Under these circumstances, more and more bombs are dropped!

"Ara, Ise."

"Ufufu, bathing with husband-sama is the best."

"Somehow, everyone got together."

"It is becoming a common everyday scenario."

Rias, Akeno-san, Ravel and even Rossweisse-san came in naked! Rias and Akeno-san come towards me! Uawh!

"What's the matter, Ise? Your eyes are going back and forth."

"Ara ara, but that is a very innocent reaction, husband-sama."

U-uoh, uwawah! I couldn't resist and ran to the corner of the big bathtub! I turned my face away and decided to express my heart.

"........It's e-embarrassing....."

『Huh?』

All the girls let out a confused voice. I screamed from the bottom of my heart in the bathroom!

".....S-Shameless! Before a wedding, for men and women to go into a bath together.... It's too much ecchi! No good!"

After hearing the screams of my heart, the girls made blank expressions for a while and...

『—!!?
Eeee

I immediately let go of Rias's chest and turned around! I c-can't do it! I won't do such a thing!

The girls are even closer to me, while I could only be amazed. Xenovia approached my body and whispered in my ear.

"Oppai."

"....What!?"

Suddenly, I heard an obscene word in my ear! Damn, what are you thinking Xenovia! Plus, showing off her huge breasts!

"Here, Ise. Oppai, Oppai."

Irina also showed off her own breasts to imitate!

"Oppai, Darling!"

"Oppai, Ise-san! Touch it as much as you like, please!"

Asia, who imitated Xenovia and Irina, looked sad with tears in her eyes and worried! D-Damn it! Even Asia's doing this! And with teary eyes!

"Stop this, please! It's very obscene, guys!"

I moved away from that place and ran away to another corner! Why are the women in our house so.....impure! Even dating, we are still men and women before marriage! I cannot do it! We aren’t adults yet! We should just be holding hands! I had this feeling, but..... The women looked at this reaction and had a rigid face.

"Hey, Rias. This is....."

Akeno-san was talking to Rias with concern. Rias narrowed her eyes and looked like she was swallowing a sour worm.

".....Yes, apparently the enemy's abilities seem to be working."

"Yes. As I thought, it's the Longinus from the rumours.....!"

Ravel nodded, her face all bitter.

"Hades' group was aiming for this.....!! The important source of Ise.....!"

Rias indeed understood the situation.

.....Eh!? W-What's that strange feeling? Does it mean that – I got affected by the hooded beautiful girl's skill from that time!? N-no, but! I think I didn't like ecchi stuff even before that.....

A-anyway, it's hard to look anywhere in that bath!

After all, a woman's breasts are very poisonous to me, because I don't know how to deal with it!

—O-o-o-oppai are not good! It's an obscene mass!

Leaving the confused me aside, my future wives starting with Rias had serious faces–

I-I'm really bad with oppai and erotic things.....

Life 1 I don't like Oppai

Part 1

"I’m not the Oppai Dragon! I’m Sekiryuutei, Hyoudou Issei!"

I, Yuuto Kiba, was visiting the Hyoudou Residence due to a currently dire situation. This strange and terrible event was unfolding in front of my eyes. In the VIP meeting room on the upper floor of the Hyoudou Residence, there was a group of friends and officials from the Gremory family, along with Rias-neesan. The gentlemen were all talking to Ise-kun, while Rias-neesan acted as his representative. The subject of the matter concerned the future of the title [Chichiryuutei Oppai Dragon].

"Wait, w-what did you just say now?"

Rias-neesan doubted her ears while having an astonished expression. She had a hard time trying to make sense of it all. Ise-kun spoke again shyly.

"Well, I'm thinking of stopping with O-O-Oppai Dragon...."

.....We all had no choice but to listen to Ise-kun's words. Everyone was speechless. Ise-kun gave a more supplementary explanation.

"No, that's a faulty statement. To be precise, how should I say? I want to change my course as Hyoudou Issei... Not as [Chichiryuutei Oppai Dragon], but as the person Hyoudou Issei, I want to be the hero of everyone…"

It's not like he wanted to stop being a hero. He simply requested to change the course of [Chichiryuutei Oppai Dragon]. After exhaling deeply, Rias-neesan told him.

"You and Oppai Dragon are one and the same".

She made a good point.

"I know that...but that's...the O-O-Oppai Dragon...it's embarrassing, you know?"

Ise-kun seemed hesitant to even say the word "oppai". Then a source involved in Gremory's writings told Ise-kun.

"But suddenly changing routes can have a huge impact on the Gremory territory, where [Oppai Dragon] has become a big industry and a great asset. Above all, whether the fans will be convinced or not...."

That's true. Leaving [Oppai Dragon] which has become so popular in the Underworld and other spheres of influence.... Well, that's just unthinkable. If Ise-kun were to change the route, then it will have a significant effect on not only the fans, but also everyone who works on the program. It will also affect all of us as well, since we have roles in the work. Already, [Oppai Dragon] has become a thing that cannot be ended immediately since it's linked to Ise-kun himself and everything he stood for.

"Ise.... What made you dislike [Oppai Dragon]? Try saying it clearly."

Rias-neesan asked him that. While being shy, Ise-kun spoke boldly.

"O…oppai, I wonder?"

—Ise-kun hated oppai now!!

.....

The room was silent following these shocking words coming from Ise-kun. He loved oppai so much, even embodying it in his entire existence. But now, he suddenly became disgusted with the idea of any oppai at all.

Sob

It was too much for Asia-san so she started to cry. While comforting Asia by hugging her shoulder, Xenovia's eyes also shone with tears.

"...I didn't think this kind of thing would happen again..."

"Yes, and he's in just as bad of shape as he was back then."

Asia-san and Xenovia spoke like this, while crying. In this room we heard....

"In the corner of a certain country, a dragon who loves breasts lives ♪"

The [Oppai Dragon Song] could be heard softly in the background.....probably, even if a little, it was an action made by Rias nee-san and the people related to the Gremory so that he (Ise-kun) could re-think about Oppai Dragon.

.....Well, Ise-kun appeared in this state upon returning home after watching the match between [Journey to the West] and Vali's team, and after recently having dinner with an Underworld politician. When I was contacted by Koneko-chan who sounded confused, I immediately went to the Hyoudou Residence. At first glance, there was nothing strange about Ise-kun's appearance and his character as a fighter who was always serious and caring for others.....

Only one point changed suddenly, though..... The Ise-kun now was very bad at dealing with oppai or anything perverted. The Ise-kun before this loved women's breasts all the time, and he was

called the [Chichiryuutei Oppai Dragon] for a very good reason. Impossible! It's as if the foundation of the world is being rewritten.

That day, everyone was wrapped up in sadness and confusion all at once. We were all shouting, "This is not the regular Ise we all know!"

Although, I think everyone knew why this had happened in the first place. It was the case of an attack on the day we went to the Underworld. I was by Rias-neesan's side so I didn't see it directly, but a hooded female magician attacked Ise-kun's Boosted Gear with a nail made of holy aura. At that time, we could not confirm any injuries or effects on Ise-kun or the Boosted Gear itself...

.....Well, as we all can see, the effect was huge. Ise-kun rejected obscenities. There was no doubt in our minds that this was the effect of the nail that hit his Boosted Gear. Later on, the Grigori gave us some explanation; it's an ability of the new Longinus [Unparalleled Crown of the Abyss$^{\text{Alphecca Tyrant}}$]. This means that this Sacred Nail[1] was also a new ability of the Longinus... It was unexpected for us, as it was different than what we had thought originally. Immediately after the event in the Underworld, there was a request from the Pendragon family to the team [D×D] – there was chaos in the United Kingdom due to the [Alphecca Tyrant] and the weird stuff it caused. Also we had to investigate and resolve the mysterious two fake Heavenly Dragons who had appeared in the UK...

In addition, the hooded girl who used [Alphecca Tyrant] had attacked alongside the fake-Ddraig. It was like a double whammy! Adding more fuel to the fire, there was the likelihood that the [Alliance of Hell] was also involved in this nightmare.

.....This change in Ise-kun seemed to be one of the enemy's strategies. They had stolen oppai from Ise-kun..... And it meant that

the interior of Britain was under the control of Hades and his group. So going to Britain in the future meant a new battle and struggle against the [Alliance of Hell]. However, the enemy ended up robbing the first move from us.... Damn it!

The conversation between Ise-kun and Rias-neesan could not be resolved, and for the time being, the Gremory officials decided to consider Ise-kun's claims..... Well, I don't think there's any way to make a decision to stop [Oppai Dragon] that easily. After all, it was clear to everyone that the current Ise-kun was really messed up. Rias-neesan held her hands over her forehead as she took a deep breath. Then she told Asia-san, Xenovia and Irina-san as calmly as possible,

"Asia, Xenovia, Irina..... I will leave Ise with you for now."

"Yes of course!"

"Leave him to us!"

"Okay!"

The three of them pulled Ise-kun's hand and were taking him out of the room. As this happened, Ise-kun looked at Rias-neesan.

"Hey, wait a minute! Our conversation.... is it really okay to end it here? I'd like to talk more about the future you know..."

Even though Ise-kun was concerned, Xenovia pulled his hand away.

"Hey Ise, let's play a game in the room. How about… a romance simulation? We can try a path that has not yet been done before!"

"...No, Xenovia. I'm not very good at romance simulations..."

"Well.... then let's play a racing game! Or maybe an action game?"

Irina-san said. Asia-san smiled with tears and a brave face.

"...Everything is fine. Ise-san is fine."

The Church Trio left the VIP room with Ise-kun. After they all left, the rest of the remaining members started talking seriously.

"This is similar to what happened before, it seems."

The members who were familiar with what Rias-neesan talked about nodded in agreement. Koneko-chan said.

"......Last year, there was a case where a mysterious UFO created by Azazel-sensei made Ise-senpai temporarily lose his perversion...."

Yes, my friends and I were remembering that time back then. Just a little while ago, Xenovia and Asia-san said.

"I didn't think this kind of thing would happen again...."

"Yes, and he's in just as bad of shape as he was back then."

That event was what those ladies were talking about. You see last year Azazel-sensei, the former governor of the Grigori, had created an unidentified flying object/'UFO' as a hobby. When the UFO exposed Ise-kun to a mysterious ray, his sexual desire was completely lost and he had a personality sort of like what he has right now. Actually, I think this personality was different than at that time.....mostly in the sense of eliminating his perversions. I know it sounds ridiculous and stupid, something like a UFO and their mysterious lasers, but it really happened. I swear. Plus, it was something that Azazel-sensei created himself so it may not have been all that strange. Rias-neesan then said.

"..... Just like that time back then, Ise would not look at women’s breasts.. It could even be said that Issei would definitely look at our breasts at every hour, every minute, every second."

Akeno-san agreed with her.

"Yes, it's just not like Ise-kun.... to not look at your breasts as much as possible."

".....During that particular time back then, Irina-senpai used this example: ‘Ise-kun who’s not perverted is like, how should I say, eel rice without an eel in it’."

Koneko-chan said that. Although Irina-san herself could have just said that instead. By now, Gasper-kun had put on a disgusted face.

".....I really hate UFOs."

At that time back then, Gasper-kun had been caught by the beam of the UFO. You could say that the event was traumatising for him.

"Good grief, that event was also very problematic."

Rossweisse-san sighed. Kuroka-san then asked.

"But back then...wasn't Ise healed eventually, nyan?"

Rias-neesan nodded.

"Yes. After trying all kinds of methods, I put Ise inside a capsule prepared by Azazel....but it didn't help at first. However in the end, after he slept that night, he was cured by the next day."

Indeed, the weird Ise-kun back then was cured when he slept with Rias-neesan. The best treatment was for him to sleep with his face buried in her breasts.

—But, Rias-neesan added in.

"....I tried this method again, but it didn't work this time. Even after the night ended, Ise continued in the same condition. This is obvious, but this Longinus is far more powerful than Azazel’s silly joke..."

.....Ise-kun's condition and situation were far more serious than at that time during the UFO accident. But why did our enemy aim for this? We had a lot of questions that needed answering. Rias-neesan asked Ravel-san.

"Ravel....I want to hear your opinion on this."

Ravel-san nodded and began to speak.

"....An attack which erases Ise-sama's perversion... It was definitely the enemy’s intentional goal. I think the reason for erasing Ise-sama's perversion is to seal off his true power. To cut off the source of the [Oppai Dragon], which has made many miracles happen."

Ravel-san continued on while everyone was listening to her.

"I know that there are [Alliance of Hell] spies and [Hidden Khaos Brigade] supporters who have invaded our territory. They invaded us so they could attack at some point..... They must have gathered some information that was beneficial to them, but they realized they wouldn’t be able to defeat the [D×D] team. In such a situation, they chose to obtain information on a broader level, as if they were grasping at straws. And incidentally, they found information that was interesting to them."

".....Azazel's playfulness."

Rias-neesan said while narrowing her eyes. In response to her words, Ravel-san nodded. Rossweisse-san had her lips covered by her hand and her eyes were rigid.

"So....the hidden ones knew they could erase Ise-kun's source of miracles. Even Azazel-sensei's mischief could erase it temporarily. But in the case of a Longinus with the ability to change the perception and concept of others..."

"They figured it must have been possible. Of course, I'm sure they also analysed the research left in this city by Azazel-sensei."

Ravel-san continued on. Rias-neesan put her hand on her chin.

"...The new Longinus, [Alphecca Tyrant], is one of the Holy Relics....and its ability is based on the Holy Nail. It can generate power to control people in a particular area and with the aura shaped in the form of a holy nail, this crown can be used to attack."

Rossweisse-san followed up to the conversation.

"....A crown made of sacred nails... You mean similar to one of the Holy Relics from Christianity, [The Iron Crown of Lombardy], but in the form of a control-type Sacred Gear...?"

Located in Italy, [The Iron Crown of Lombardy] was both a reliquary and one of the oldest royal insignias of Christendom. It's made with sacred nails, which were used when Jesus Christ was crucified. The emperor was said to have worn an iron crown like the famous Charles and Otto. Ravel-san added.

"Researchers say that the real [The Iron Crown of Lombardy] has disappeared from history....but it may have been rebuilt by the Sacred Gear system....and incorporated into our current world."

It seems that the current replica of [The Iron Crown of Lombardy], after being modified a few times, was kept in the Cathedral of Monza. Then, Akeno-san asked Rias-neesan.

"If I'm not mistaken, I heard that the first researchers of the Three Factions that confirmed the possessor of the crown Sacred Gear died."

Rias-neesan nodded.

"Yes, because it was an undiscovered Sacred Gear, they tried to negotiate carefully, but lost control of themselves and committed suicide."

.....I have also heard that information.

It was also said that there was a Sacred Gear possessor in Europe who ruled over all the people in the city. When researchers approached the possessor, it developed into a dispute, in the end it was said they killed themselves. Ravel-san said.

"At that time, only the crown seemed to remain. They tried to recover the crown.....but it was shrouded in a holy aura and then disappeared somewhere. The next time the energy of the crown was found in–"

I jumped into the conversation.

"The British Royal Family?"

Usually when the possessor dies, Sacred Gears tend to disappear and return to the Sacred Gear system. The same goes for any Longinus as well. It is then inherited by the next possessor, chosen at random. Including cases like Ise-kun, Vali, and many Longinus possessors. However, in some rare cases, the power of the Sacred Gear remains after the possessor dies.

Examples include the 'Holy Cross', which is a Longinus titled [Chief Mourner’s Crucified Stand of Purple Flame[Incinerate Anthem]]. Even if the possessor dies, this Longinus begins to move spontaneously and it then chooses the newest possessor. The [Incinerate Anthem] has changed possessors many times before, and now Lint-san currently wields it.

"It's just like mine."

Lint-san waved a purple flame from her fingertip. A Sacred Gear which liked changing possessors... Indeed, [The Iron Crown of Lombardy] seemed to be that case. Rias-neesan responded with,

"But the ability of [Alphecca Tyrant] is different from the description... The ability to change the perception and concept of the person who was attacked by its sacred nail... Does that mean that the power has altered due to the change of the particular person?"

Koneko-chan said.

"...It could be a sub-species or maybe it is the ability of the Balance Breaker."

"Well, for Ise-kun, [Oppai Dragon] was extremely important and, above all, it was his pride as well. And now, he just wants to give it all up... This goes beyond abnormal levels... I believe it shows how strong this ability is."

Rossweisse-san spoke.

"Yes, Ise-kun cares for the children of the Underworld. No, he started to care deeply for the children from all factions. He declared himself as [Oppai Dragon], and he took part in countless battles. Wanting to change that... it's just something he wouldn't think about."

"...'*Do you like your current self*?' That girl asked this question to Ise."

Ingvild-san quietly stated.

.....I think that maybe she asked this with the intention of changing Ise-kun's perception from the beginning. Then, Ravel-san added in.

"It seems that Grigori will soon report on the Holy Nail. Apparently, in the case of Ise-sama, they were almost able to identify the capabilities of [Alphecca Tyrant]."

I see. So we'll have to wait for Grigori's report. After that, Rias-oneesan spoke to organise our current information.

"To sum it up....individuals from the [Alliance of Hell] and the [Hidden Khaos Brigade] invaded the town, discovered Azazel's research and formed a plan to remove Ise's source of power. They also found somebody who had the power to carry out such a plan–"

"The wielder of [Alphecca Tyrant] who's currently in England?"

Saying that, was the one who entered the room, Le Fay-san.

Le Fay-san came up to us and then continued with,

"I know the wielder's name. It's Meredith Ordinton, a former mage from the Magician Association called Golden Dawn..... She was a colleague of mine."

...It seemed this case involving the [Alliance of Hell] again was really complicated...

Part 2

On that day, after school, everyone involved gathered at the Hyoudou residence. Ise-kun had missed school that day. If he went to school while not being a pervert, the word would spread throughout the school, not only surprising Matsuda-kun and Motohama-kun, but also all of his classmates. We wanted to avoid that. Also Ise-kun's parents were quite concerned once they discovered that their son was no longer a huge pervert.

"Hos... hospital, kaa-san! It's the first time I've seen Ise like this! Maybe he did eat something bad and got sick!"

"Umm..... dear, in this situation, I wonder if we should consider medicine or surgery?!"

"M-Maybe it's a mental illness.....! Maybe we better go to a psychosomatic department!"

"It can't be! A mental illness at such an important time....! Just when one of his good parts was strangely not worrying about things."

"To strangely not worry about things but on the opposite side, maybe that was the problem. I should have advised Ise more."

"Maybe it's my fault for warning him at every opportunity; saying that watching just porn, is no good."

"Uh..... Anyway, I'm not going to work today! Instead, I will accompany Ise to the hospital!"

.....Ise-kun's otou-san too was trying to take a day off from his workplace, there was even a serious scene of the parents and child, the three together, thinking of going to the hospital. Although, I think Ise-kun has watched like ten times the amount of porno videos than his parents think he had. Even so, due to the topic of porn videos

being raised, I was able to remember the names and faces of many porn stars.

Oh, and the title of a H video that he recently watched was [Super Boobies Sumo-War Volume V]. Ise-kun was starting to have a special interest in the sumo showdowns where the huge breasts of pornographic actresses were pressed against other huge breasts.

"It's sumo, Kiba. Got that? And now the next one is big-breasted sumo!"

Ise-kun liked to talk about it very enthusiastically. This situation happened too. But here, Rias-neesan was able to calm down Ise-kun’s parents somehow.

"Well for now, we can use Azazel's treatment. Let's try it out."

Following Rias-neesan's orders, we decided to take measures to return Ise-kun to the original [Oppai Dragon]. Azazel-sensei had prepared a special capsule device, which was approximately the size of a person in the basement of the Hyoudou residence. Thanks to it being there, we let Ise-kun enter inside of it. However.....

"OPPAI!!!"

Xenovia said this to Ise-kun who left the device, but...

"J-Jeez! Girls shouldn't say these things."

The bashful Ise-kun remained. The treatment in the capsule device ended in nothing. Well, it didn't bring results before too, it just made things worse. Grigori researchers had helped by adjusting the device, but..... From there, we even attempted some other devices made by the Grigori researchers, but–

"....In the end, he didn't recover."

Asia-san said, dropping her shoulders. This meant that this was more grave than that time.

"After all it is an ability from a Longinus, as expected, it's really powerful."

Xenovia and Irina-san sighed together. The Security System magic used by the [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor...

Rossweisse-san, who witnessed this magic equation in person, stated that Ise-kun's condition was due to the mixing of Security System magic with [Alphecca Tyrant]'s ability, and thought that it made it extremely solid (and Grigori researchers also agreed with this general opinion). Rossweisse-san herself had created her own unlocking technique to test on Ise-kun. She held the unlock magic circle against Ise-kun's chest, hitting it and sighed.

"...It's not good. It may be because of the locking magic equation being incorporated with the Longinus' ability, as it became a complicated formula. If I spend time on it, I can unravel the magical equation, but this means that it should be impossible to do it immediately."

We understood that the [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor was quite adept and specialised in Security System magic. After composing herself, Ravel-san said.

"Let's leave the treatment to the researchers. We have other important things to do."

Rias-neesan nodded and added.

"Ise's strength in these circumstances is very important. Before going to England, we need to confirm what happened with Ise's power."

We also all agreed to this. With that said, our group went with Ise-kun to a huge and dedicated training area located in the Gremory basement. This was a blank space which provided for some good training; both the top and the bottom were completely white, and infinitely wide. It was made available for the Rias Gremory family and stakeholders. Also, a similar training space was given to Ise-kun for the Hyoudou Issei group. We were all currently in the Rias Gremory training space.

Recently, the training space had been strengthened by the Underworld government (primarily by Ajuka Beelzebub-sama's peerage) and Grigori. This was done in order to enhance our capabilities and to also help prepare us for the fight against terrorists in the future. Finally, our peers could use this zone as an evacuation destination in an emergency-type situation. In this training space we'll check the current Ise-kun's abilities. While crossing her arms, Rias-neesan said to Ddraig.

"For now, let's test as it was said. Ddraig, I can count on you, right?"

[Ah, understood.]

Ddraig said from inside the jewel that showed up on Ise-kun's left arm.

"......Good grief. Even though I said I'm in the best condition. You're all worrywarts."

Ise-kun said while sighing. Ise-kun himself wasn't aware of his bad condition, of not being good with lewd things. He was completely under the influence of [Alphecca Tyrant], to the point of thinking that he himself was bad with lewd things from the beginning. Even though he had great power while being the master of breasts.

"Alright, we here go!"

Meanwhile, Ise-kun raised his red aura equipping his armour. In this way, Ise-kun's abilities examination started–

Rias-neesan and Ise-kun’s manager, Ravel-san were watching Ise-kun's status closely, while they were holding a clipboard which featured a list and checkboxes. Before our eyes was Ise-kun in his Crimson Armour form releasing crimson aura.

"So, the usual Balance Breaker is possible, and Triaina as well."

"He had no problems with the Crimson Armour, either."

"He was able to charge both the aura and cannons too."

"Until now, it seems that we can fight without problems somehow."

Rias-neesan and Ravel-san discussed it like that.

Me and the others were worried about Ise-kun's change, but as Rias-neesan and Ravel-san said, the following forms went well–Boosted Gear: Scale Mail, Cardinal Crimson Promotion, Illegal Move Triaina, as all of them seemed to have no problem. And then came time for the main subject: Dragon Deification.

Ise-kun entered the stance to sing the incantation. This time, the originator of the power of infinity; Ophis and Lilith, were watching this Dragon Deification transformation from close-by as well. Ise-kun then began the incantation.

"The Crimson Red Dragon dwelling within me, awaken from your dominance"

"The Crimson Heavenly Dragon I possess within me, rise up to become a King and roar"

Ophis sang the incantation in this place. Could this be...a rare scene? If it was like usual, Ophis' incantation should come through the jewel in Ise-kun's Sacred Gear.

"The jet-black God of Infinity"

When Ise-kun sang this verse, Ophis said.

"Here, you're not putting your feelings in. It should be okay to think of me a little more."

"Eh?! I-is that so? I understand."

With Ophis' direct guidance, Kunou-san and Lilith (who were studying by observation) nodded.

"That's right. The Dragon God-sama should be respected."

"Should be respected."

It seems that Ise-kun was surprised with Ophis' reaction too but,

"The jet-black God of Infinity"

After coughing he sang the verse with feelings. Hearing it, Ophis nodded and continued to sing.

"The glorious God of Dreams!"

If it's a duet sung close to each other, the person in question (Ophis) will point out faults.

"Watch over the false forbidden existence we shall become that transcends the boundaries!"

The duet of Ise-kun and Ophis continued.

"Thou shall dance within our radiant inferno!"

Dragon Deification – to be correct, the Pseudo-Dragon Deification form was successfully summoned. Ise-kun's armour was a mix of crimson and black. He raised his hand energetically and said.

"Look, look! Dragon Deification has no problems too!"

After seeing this transformation, Rias-neesan turned to Ophis and Lilith to confirm with them.

"So....no problems or anything?"

Ophis and Lilith nodded.

"I see no problem in his current state for the time being."

"Yup!"

Both of them gave Rias-oneesan a thumbs-up. Hm, so Dragon Deification is possible. This is big news. Recently, we, the Gremory peerage and Hyoudou Issei peerage, as well as Team [DxD]'s battles with God-class opponents have increased. If it is a God-class opponent, Ise-kun in his Crimson Armour can't match them. Even with all the team's fighting power, Dragon Deification was still a vital point. Actually, Ise-kun did crush God after God of the [Alliance of Hell]. For that reason, even if it is an Ise-kun in bad condition, just knowing that Pseudo-Dragon Deification would be possible while we have to go to England was good news. The next thing Ise-kun tried to do was manifest Ddraig–

[My manifestation is possible too.]

The summoned Ddraig said that while floating in the air. Seemed like there were no problems with Ddraig manifesting; you could say that yet another worry had disappeared with this fact. Rias-neesan let Ravel-san perform the last verification for the transformation.

“And [A×A$^{\text{Apocalypse AnswerArms}}$]—Ryuuteimaru? I wonder if it's possible to fuse and move it?"

"...It seems that Ryuuteimaru is still recharging, so it may not be in the best condition right now. Also, I believe that Grigori wants to do a lot more things on it as well."

Ise-kun’s familiar, the magical sailing ship [Skíðblaðnir]–Ryuuteimaru, in the battle against [Alliance of Hell] a few days ago in Kyoto, evolved into a strengthened form called Armed Base [Apocalypse AnswerArms]. But following that battle, Ryuuteimaru returned to the dock at Grigori's research facility. There the consumed energy was being recharged. Seekvaira Agares-san and Grigori were still in the middle of investigating Ryuuteimaru for their research. Hearing that, Rias-neesan said,

"That previously mentioned Eros Engine. The primordial God, Eros...I wonder if he'll cooperate with Ise in this condition."

To adjust Ryuuteimaru unstable power, the higher ups had asked for cooperation from the God of Olympus Eros, the primordial God that rules over love and sex. The perverted side shown by Ise-kun seemed to be compatible with the blessing of Eros, at least according to the higher ups. After all, a large part of Ise-kun’s source of strength originated from his perverted side. To control this new power with erotism, [A×A]–

But will Ise-kun be able to display the effects of Eros’ blessing in his condition...? Anyway, the Eros Engine is still in construction.
Receiving Rias-neesan’s words, Ravel-san sighed.

"You're right, It's worrying...in a lot of ways."

While ignoring the concerns of his precious lover and manager, Ise-kun in his jet-black armour, concentrated his aura in its four cannons and made a triumphant pose.

"Good! I was able to charge Infinity Blaster too! Even without O-O-O-O-Oppai, I'm totally fine!"

Knowing that he could use his special technique, Ise-kun suppressed his aura and collected his four cannons in his wings. We examined Ise-kun’s condition in a lot of ways. From the results we can say that, at least superficially, there's no problem in his fighting strength. Even so, a tinge of anxiety remained, so Rias-neesan asked the manifested Ddraig.

"......So how is it Ddraig?"

[From the beginning, Dragon Deification was immensely strong. So even if he is in bad condition now, I simply don't know. It’s just...]

Looking at Asia-san, Xenovia, Irina-san, and Lint-san that, together with Ise-kun, were accompanying Ingvild-san’s magic training. Ddraig said.

[The strange intensity or how should I put it – the atmosphere? It's as if the characteristic presence that Partner was clad in disappeared. I think that's what the root of Partner is.]

"....And you? Are you alright?"

Rias-neesan seems to be worried about Ise-kun’s partner too, Ddraig.

[Eh, for the time being. Because we are connected through the Sacred Gear, how his condition will influence me from now on is not yet known. Well, if this situation were to continue, it won't be good for me.]

Ddraig was worried too. Ophis jumped in next.

"In the chant, Ise didn't put his soul into it. Even if it’s not a problem now, it may eventually open a tear and the infinity armour could possibly collapse mid-battle."

–! Wow, to think that Ophis would say such a thing. The check she did earlier in the chant... It must be because Ophis in her own way was sensing it. Rias-neesan was deeply impressed by Ophis and Ddraig’s words. She then sighed while saying,

"Well....If Ddraig, who witnessed Ise's struggles from inside him from the beginning, and Ophis, who supports Dragon Deification, are saying that, then it must be true."

As expected if Ise-kun continues like this, in the near future he'll suffer from its influence even in battles. And I think this is a hint from those two powerful Dragons. I turned to His Eminence Strada, who was watching Ise-kun calmly.

"Your Eminence Strada, what do you think of Ise-kun after everything you've seen here today?"

I asked for his input. His Eminence Strada crossed his arms and spoke.

"Hmm. Well, this is the opinion of an old soldier who once walked on the battlefield... It seems just like an immense power in the form of the Sekiryuutei boy. In other words the core, essence, of his immense power, what could be called his roots, I can't sense it from him now. It can be said that I have the same opinion as Ddraig-dono in these circumstances. If there's a chance that the form with the power of infinity were to collapse, Sekiryuutei boy and those around will be in a dangerous situation."

The veteran warrior, His Eminence Strada, was looking at the current Ise-kun with apprehension too.

"As expected, if the current situation were to continue, it would be bad for the two current Sekiryuutei."

I concluded.

–In this kind of situation where everybody was worried, Ise-kun was being chased by girls! As Ise-kun was running away, Xenovia and Irina-san ended up surrounding him!

"Hey Ise! Use Dress Break! Since you're an expert at it, try using it on me!"

"This time is special! I'll receive it from the front too, Darling!"

Due to this, Ise-kun started to sweat since he was surrounded by this Church swordswomen combo. With his face bright red, Ise-kun then raised his voice.

"Wh-what are you saying, you girls! There's just no way I can use that horrible technique on my precious future wives. I mean, was it really me who invented it...?"

'*Such a horrendous technique*'.

So Ise-kun in this condition feels this way about Dress Break... Moreover, he was even questioning if he was the one who developed the technique. Hearing that, Xenovia and Irina-san made bewildered expressions.

"That makes me happy. But at the same time, it doesn’t. It is complicated."

"Yeah, it's complicated. But I want to preserve this shy Darling forever."

It seems that the fact that two of them were recognised as his future wives made Xenovia and Irina-san relieved, despite the trouble of his bad condition.

"..... Look, Ise-senpai. Try to hear the voice of my heart."

"The voice of us sisters. Hear the voice coming from our oppais, nyan. Pailingual, Pailingual ♪"

Unlike Koneko-chan who appeared embarrassed to do this, her big sister Kuroka-san was in high spirits. However, Ise-kun covered his ears and refused.

"I-I don't want to use this incomprehensible technique."

Both Koneko-chan and Kuroka-san lowered their shoulders, crestfallen.

".....Senpai was the one who created it. That technique is the enemy of women."

"That technique is...unparalleled and fiendish after all. If not used from now on, a difficult situation could arise in the future."

Indeed, it's as Kuroka-san said. Both [Dress Break] and [Pailingual] were techniques that have saved Ise-kun and us from predicaments countless times until now. In particular, it featured an amazing performance against any female opponents that he went up against. Even God-class opponents had to take action in advance. If Ise-kun no longer wanted to use such techniques, then our concerns in battle will only grow. Next, Akeno-san approached Ise-kun.

"My dear Husband-sama! Make of my chest a phone! If it's for Ise-kun's sake, I'll show that I can become a phone as many times as necessary!"

"Akeno-san's..... Akeno's breasts! They aren't phones!"

Receiving Ise-kun’s straightforward and sincere appeal, Akeno-san does seem to have her heart throbbing.

"Ara ara. I'm happy, but it is a little regrettable. As expected this is a little unsatisfactory. No, even in this situation, my love won't be shaken, but..."

Seeing this Rossweisse-san moaned while crossing her arms.

"So...Dress Break, Pailingual, Pai-Phone... To a woman, these techniques are lowest to the extreme. But for Ise-kun and us, it is a matter of life or death. The enemy is God-class after all."

Rias-neesan nodded.

"Oh well. Ise, try using it even if it's by force. You also don't want to see your comrades being defeated because you didn't use those techniques, right?"

Ise-kun was taken aback with this opinion of Rias-neesan.

"T-that, I know. U-understood. I only have to try, so I'll try it."

It seems that, even while feeling embarrassed from the depths of his heart, he made up his mind to challenge it. Such immense feelings towards his comrades seems to be like usual and that gave me a peace of mind. His feelings towards his comrades don't seem to have been distorted.

While accumulating aura in his hand as much as possible, Ise-kun closed his eyes so he could think of something embarrassing to prepare the technique’s activation. The target this time was Xenovia.

"All right, come! I'll receive it as many times as necessary."

Opening her arms, Xenovia was ready to receive it. Ise-kun turned towards Xenovia and touched her shoulder with his hand. And then–

"D-D-Dress Breakk!"

While enduring the shame, he snapped his fingers. If it was like always, immediately after this, Xenovia's clothes should have been blown away... but...

.....

.....However....there was no sign of change in Xenovia's clothes and her clothes had no small tears anywhere. Continuing the experiment, Ise-kun touched Xenovia's clothes once more and then snapped his fingers, but...as expected, [Dress Break] didn't activate!

"What the....."

Ise-kun wondered. Seeing this Ravel-san said.

"It's possible that because he doesn't enjoy lewd things anymore, the delusions inside his brain won't reach the realm of activation anymore."

Rias-neesan agreed.

"True... Ise, try using Pailingual and Pai-Phone in succession too."

Being encouraged by Rias-neesan, Ise-kun turned toward Asia-san’s breasts and spread that unique delusional space–

"Ise-san, do you know what I'm thinking?"

Asia-san asked that with anxiety.

".....I can't hear anything..."

Even within the mysterious space, the voice from Asia-san’s heart didn't seem to reach him. Also, the [Pai-Phone] didn't work either!

–Ise-kun could no longer use ecchi techniques! The influence of his bad condition didn't impact his armour transformations, but greatly impacted his special techniques. Observing all this, Ravel-san said.

"...Those kinds of techniques can only be used by Ise-sama's perverted feelings. Fundamentally, if he doesn't like perverted things at all... Then it's obvious that he won't be able to use it."

With this result, Rias-nessan said in a quiet voice "....Damn that hooded woman..." and sighed in lament.

...This meant that Ise-kun's perverted techniques were sealed away during our trip to the UK. The wielder of the [Alphecca Tyrant] was a girl, so if Ise-kun still had his techniques like before...we could advance with a big advantage. Such as making her heart respond about how to undo the magic. This was a serious blow to us all. After all, Ise-kun's perverted techniques were already an important factor for us. We understood one more problematic thing. The Wyverns that came out flying from Ise-kun’s armour jewels were unable to change form and equip Rias-neesan and Xenovia with [Crimson Extinct Dragonar] and [Crimson Destruction Dragonar]. The Wyverns that came out flying refused to cling to Rias-nessan and Xenovia.

"...So I can't use one of my trump cards in an emergency situation. Why is that exactly?"

Xenovia asked with a confused expression. Ravel-san answered.

"Well, the Wyverns must stick to a woman's body..... But now, they must be reflecting Ise-sama's current view on women and their bodies....which is to avoid them."

We all understood what she meant..... This meant that Ise-kun's Sacred Gear reflected his bad condition. After watching the various armour transformations and learning about the need of perverted techniques. Suddenly, Koneko-chan did vent a few words.

"......More importantly... about making all of us your wives... I wonder if it is still alright...?"

The women in the room all strongly agreed with this question being asked. Xenovia and Irina-san both asked while approaching Ise-kun.

"That's right, it's as Koneko said. You have proposed to us."

"We were the ones to propose ourselves. Even if so, it's all very important."

Asia-san asked uneasily.

"......I'm going to be Ise-san's bride, right?"

In this moment, Ise-kun affirmed with a gallant expression.

"Of course! I want to make everyone happy! Everyone; Rias, Asia, Akeno-san, Xenovia, Irina, Rossweisse-san, Koneko-chan, Kuroka and many more! It's obvious that everyone will be my wives in the future! After all, it is my dream to become a Harem King!"

With these words, the expression of all the women became relaxed with a look of relief. It was their biggest worry after all. It seemed that even the power of a Longinus was unable to change this part of his roots. The dream of becoming a Harem King. The future brides then gave Ise-kun a loving hug and a big kiss one-by-one, even when they had tears in their eyes. Ise-kun returned all the affection back, even if he struggled to do so while in his current state. He wanted them to be happy, no matter what it took.

Before hearing what Ise-kun had said, this kind of ordeal was what the girls were really concerned about. And thankfully for them, the Harem King's dream would not change even with the power of the Longinus. Then Ise-kun said to Ravel-san.

"Also, Ravel is my precious manager! Please stay by my side forever."

Being told straightly, once again. Ravel-san's face unintentionally became bright red before giving a lovely reply.

"Y-Yes..."

Seeing all this, I asked Ise-kun a question of my own.

"But, what about oppai?"

"I-It's e-embarassing....."

Ise-kun suddenly became shy again.

[..... Aa~]

As it was after a precious, good-looking decision, the shoulders of all the women involved dropped low. However, Ise-kun declared after pulling himself together.

"Everything is OK! I.....I can make everyone happy even without oppai, and I can still fight bad guys easily!"

This manly appearance while declaring, was the usual Ise-kun, but....

Kuroka said while shrugging her shoulders.

"It is problematic, nyan. If you continue being this way, you can't have a child with me in the near future."

"Ma-make children!??? A young woman shouldn't say these things, Kuroka!"

With a bright red face, Ise-kun warned Kuroka.

".....This is not good, it is a serious illness, nyan."

Kuroka-san sighed.

"Ah, baby making is important too, which is why we are troubled."

Putting her hand on her forehead Xenovia sighed deeply. Elmenhilde-san, who had been watching everything for a while now, said it while convinced.

"You know, Hyoudou Issei-sama....your power increases with the increase in your sexual desire. You used to have such a strong sexual desire, and now look at you..."

"That’s right."

Gasper-kun nodded in agreement with his vampire friend.

"...Well, this is a problem. I'm worried about how I'll break the news to Haha-ue..."

Kunou-san seems to be worrying about Ise-kun's bad condition too. She crossed her arms as she seemed troubled by something.

–At the end of all that, the examination on Ise-kun's combat skills was now finally completed. When everyone was about to return from the training space. A small communication magic circle appeared on Akeno-san's ear. It appeared like someone wanted to get in touch with her. Akeno-san immediately reported to Rias-neesan.

"Rias, it’s from Sona. She seems to have something to say to you."

From Akeno-san’s voice, it seemed to be an important matter from Sitri-senpai...

Rias-neesan had sensed it as well, saying "I understand" as she responded like that.

With that said, all of us would be heading to Britain very soon, along with the many burdens that followed us close behind–

Translator's Notes and References

↑ Sacred Nail refers to the actual Holy Relic, Iron Crown of Lombardy, while Holy Nail refers to the Longinus

VIP Meeting

Maou Ajuka Beelzebub showed what was happening at the moment in his private research institution to the former Governor of Grigori Azazel, who was currently in the Isolation Barrier and reported.

What appeared before Azazel's eyes was a phenomenon that had occurred to Hyoudou Issei's body.

『Hey, Ise! Push Master Rias' nipples!』

『No! T-this is something you can't do until you get married! I-it's extremely lewd! Listen, Xenovia! It's not something high-school boys should do!』

『What are you talking about this late! What is a boy who was always enjoying everyone's breasts that much saying! How many times do you think you rubbed my breasts!』

『That's right, darling! Push them! Push!』

『Ise-san! Please, push Rias onee-sama's breasts!』

『Uwaa! Irina and Asia are too leeeeeeewd!』

『…I forcibly made Ise-senpai put out his fingers. Come on, Rias nee-sama, turn your breasts over here.』

『I-I understand, Koneko.』

『Stop this, Riaaaaaaas! I don't want to push! I don't want tooooo! 』

『Aaaan!』

『He pushed them! How is this, Ravel!』

『……No good, Xenovia-sama. Ise-sama——lost his consciousness!』

『Ara-ara. Rias, this...looks bad.』

『You are right, Akeno. ...To think he would lose consciousness after pushing my breasts... As I thought, it looks like the only choice is to directly interrogate the Longinus possessor who has rewritten Ise's concepts.』

–The recording was going on until the moment Hyoudou Issei pushed Rias Gremory's nipples.

The girls' hard struggle ended in vain and in an unbelievable way with Hyoudou Issei whose nature itself was rewritten, fainting after pushing Rias Gremory's breasts that he loved so much.

A change to the current Sekiryuutei who many times achieved miraculous power-ups through pushing Rias Gremory's nipples. Azazel, who was acquainted with Hyoudou Issei's ability more than anyone else and was an authority in Sacred Gear research, had a sorrowful expression after seeing this result.

『…That Rias, she really became a good girl. Even when Ise used her breasts as a switch or a battery, or when he became unable to recognise oppai, or came to dislike oppai like now and has to be nursed, she accompanies him with devotion…』

"....."

–I don't even know how to comment on this.

That's what Ajuka thought in his mind. Putting a hand on his forehead, Azazel said across the projection.

『…That being said, to reproduce this Ise from my UFO. How dare you… Geez, he picked up information even about such a play, that damn Hades……!』

Ajuka said.

"In the [D×D]'s fights against the Leaders of Hell, they were presented clearly before them. Miraculous deeds of Hyoudou Issei-kun. In the fight against Thanatos, Gautama Buddha and Kannon came running. In the fight against Vidar, he manifested Ddraig, the original Sekiryuutei. While fighting Nyx, he delivered Ingvild Leviathan's song to the battlefield and defeated the Goddess of the Night. In Kyoto, after bringing down Erebus, he settled a decisive battle with Tartarus with overwhelming power due to Skithblathnir's unexpected transformation… The numerous military gains and miracles he raised during fights with the Leaders of Hell made them feel a sense of impending crisis…so they thought what if on the contrary they could beat that."

『The individual strength of [D×D]'s members is also reliable, but they recruited many miraculous-like existences. And they targeted the one who lacks common sense and whom you can't predict or expect the most amongst them, Ise. Because he's certainly the one who overturns predicaments the most.』

Azazel said so.

That went to the means he used to achieve all sorts of power-ups too: like his revival during the Demonic Beast Riot, Dragon Deification during the Evil Dragon War, for achievements during the Rating Games tournament and also during the fights with the Leaders of Hell. Hyoudou Issei escaped predicaments with miracles that no one had seen before. And if it's Hades who came to see those, he probably thought.

–If only we could deal with just him.

While searching for a way to seal Hyoudou Issei, he probably found it while investigating Kuoh Town. Azazel's prank in the past–

A strength enough to allow for powerfully recreating a simple mischief is also troublesome and dangerous. However, Hades and his allies found even that.

–[Alphecca Tyrant].

Azazel asked.

『The ability of the new [Alphecca Tyrant], as I thought, is the current possessor's subspecies, huh?』

Ajuka answered him with a nod.

"Yes. Grigori and my research institution investigated it, and it's different from the ability manifested by a previous possessor. There are two aspects to the ability which the previous possessor used. Being able to attack with a nail-like object made of holy aura, and also being able to brainwash opponents by making a group of people listen to a conversation for several minutes with a certain fixed keyword inserted in it. Furthermore, there's no limit on the numbers. A previous owner stood before a large crowd of people as a lecturer, satisfied the requirements, and dominated a single town."

『…If this Sacred Gear were to appear much earlier, it would've been quite terrible.』

"Yes. I'm frightened by the thought of what could've happened if someone eloquent manifested it during the times of humanity's great wars. However, it is said that the previous possessor couldn't control supernatural beings."

『So what about the current possessor's ability?』

"Rewriting concepts of those who were struck by the nail made of holy aura. And it’s not meant for ordinary humans–"

『…An ability limited to Sacred Gear possessors, huh. That’s why it had an effect even on a Longinus possessor.』

That’s how Azazel continued after Ajuka. At any rate, it seems like Azazel also could have imagined it to some extent. The abilities of the previous [Alphecca Tyrant] and of the current [Alphecca Tyrant] are different–

Meredith Ordinton, the current possessor, is an ex-magician of Golden Dawn and, although not direct, she has blood ties to authorized people of England’s Royal family.

She was a child conceived between an authorized person from the royal family and a lover, and wasn’t acknowledged by the Royal family.

It looks like Meredith awakened to her Longinus’ powers in recent years and by using it she controlled other Sacred Gear possessors. Azazel said.

『According to information provided with a request from the Pendragon House, there are several Sacred Gear possessors confirmed in [Alphecca Tyrant]’s surroundings that are controlled by the Longinus’ ability.』

"It looks like she’s gathering Sacred Gear possessors with abilities allowing for manipulation of other people like illusions or control over the mind and body. Using those powers, she likely tricked the inner circle of England into disorder."

Azazel squinted.

『So the previous possessor had an ability to control ordinary people using words and the current one targets Sacred Gear possessors by stabbing them with a nail, huh. So the thing they have in common is overwriting concepts of the target group.』

"…Perhaps, control and holy nails, these are the fundamental characteristics of this Longinus and the rest depends on the user."

Ajuka began to think that this time the ability might not be a subspecies.

『Because it's a new Longinus there's not enough information, huh. Ah, geez. If I was there, it would be the best research subject. Shit! What's with this very interesting new species!』

Azazel got excited, but immediately calmed down and cleaned his throat.

『…So, what's going on in England at this moment?』

"On the outside the government seems to be functioning, but on the inside about half of the influential people are controlled by [Alphecca Tyrant]–in other words, by Meredith Ordinton."

『It means that girl Meredith is brainwashing and controlling all of the influential people using illusion and manipulation-type Sacred Gears possessors.』

The ability Meredith employs is, in a sense, much more villainous than the "Getting control by making them listen to a keyword" which the previous possessor of [Alphecca Tyrant] used.

Being able to manipulate Sacred Gear possessors is enough of a threat in itself, but the fact it proved effective against Hyoudou Issei meant that the possibility of it working on other Longinus possessors too was extremely high. This was exceedingly dangerous.

Majority of Longinus possessors of this era reached Balance Breaker. And amongst them there were those who surpassed even that.

If it can rewrite concepts of those people–it was the worst possible situation. If it's possible to implant within Longinus possessors concepts like "Destroy the world" or "Kill various gods"…it might be possible to overturn in one go the status quo between each mythology depending on the way it was used. As far as anti-Sacred Gear or anti-Longinus went, there's nothing more terrifying than this. In other words, in the case of confronting Meredith Ordinton, exposing Sacred Gear possessors was dangerous. The more powerful they were, the more–

Ajuka said.

"The Leaders of Hell made contact with Meredith Ordinton. Rather, they found someone able to break down Hyoudou Issei-kun's power."

『So it doesn't seem unrelated to the incident with Nyx finding [Nereid Kyrie].』

"Probably because they'd been extensively searching for new Longinus and Longinus-class Sacred Gears."

『What about Hades' faction? Their stronghold was found?』

Ajuka nodded at Azazel's question. A stereoscopic image was projected to Azazel through a magic circle. It showed a world of ice.

"Yes, at the lowest strata of the Realm of the Dead–Cocytus' inner part, there was a large scale research institution…but it's already empty."

The projection showed an ice valley and a research facility located in its interior. Even more, it showed what was inside the facility, a huge floor fraught with cultivation tanks.

"We also discovered a giant cultivation tank in which the Mother of Devils: Lilith-sama was supposedly placed. Moreover, this research facility was somehow connected with Rizevim Livan Lucifer, it seems."

Azazel made a sour face.

『Rizevim…in Cocytus! That bastard, doing such a thing in Cocytus… And that Hades being himself finding and using it. I wonder if the bunch of those who hate us has something that resonates and calls them together.』

After pulling himself together Azazel asked Ajuka.

『So, what are Hades and the others' current whereabouts?』

Ajuka created the Earth's model from a magic circle and, after spinning it, made a single point flicker with light. It was the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland–Great Britain. Ajuka said.

"At present they are inside a personal space created deep under London. Hades as well as the army of Grim Reapers following him, Zoroaster Evil God Angra Mainyu, the Mother of Devils Lilith-sama and Artificial Transcendentals born from her–Balberith and Verrine."

『As well as unidentified devils born from Lilith, I guess. In other words, the remaining forces of the Leaders of Hell gathered in England. The impostors of Ddraig and Albion are related to Angra Mainyu, right?』

Ajuka nodded.

"Yes. Most likely, the technology that created Azi Dahaka was used. Because the aura of Evil Dragons was perceived from those impostors."

『Evil Dragon-type Two Heavenly Dragons, huh. Likely to match war potential, but…the fact that they are escorting that Meredith girl means they are bodyguards?』

"Perhaps they also have the goal of instigating the Two Heavenly Dragons and their possessors; however, although Ddraig himself showed interest, he didn't appear that angry."

『…In all probability, they'll say "Let me handle it", both Ddraig and Vali. Maybe this is Hades and the others' countermeasure for the Two Heavenly Dragons while anticipating that. And, how are countermeasures for the Leaders of Hell on our end?』

"We've already conveyed information to every mythology as well as to influential people in the Human world, and completed preparations for monitoring and enclosing the territory so that Hades and the rest won't be able to escape England."

『So unless something really big happens, Hades and his allies are not getting away from there. Do-or-die, huh. It should be a decisive battle against them.』

"Yes, I have the same intentions."

『What about the situation in England's inner circles? Those around the Prime Minister and the Royal family are safe?』

"Their secret intelligence bureaus–people from MI6 and America's CIA are cooperating and strengthening the guard. Every mythology also sent their capable agents, so there should be no immediate influence."

『There are supernatural power users–Sacred Gear possessors in MI6 and CIA too, but this time the compatibility is the worst.』

"We also can't make an appearance that easily. And we are talking about D×D's dispatch under such conditions, so we should be extremely meticulous."

『D×D is full of Sacred Gear possessors with crazy abilities. If anyone besides Ise gets influenced by [Alphecca Tyrant], there's a possibility of a crushing defeat.』

"I intend to support them as much as possible, but at the actual place there's no other way but to believe in their actions."

『Well, I wait for good news inside this isolation barrier.』

『Yeah, me too.』

Suddenly, a crimson haired devil entered the conversation with these words---It was Sirzechs Lucifer. It was probably his time to rest during the fight against Trihexa. Naturally, he also already knew about the circumstances. While gulping down water from a container, Sirzechs said.

『If it's Ise-kun, he'll become the Oppai Dragon once again. That's what I believe.』

At these words both Azazel and Ajuka smiled.

『That's for sure.』

"Yes, I know, Sirzechs. I believe in that too."

Life 2 And then to the Kingdom

Part 1

Just before going to England at the request of the Pendragon Household, Rias-neesan paid a visit to Sona Sitri-senpai as they seemed to have something to say to her.

The castle of the Sitri Territory in the Underworld could be said to be at the centre of their territory. In that castle's living room, from the Gremory side: Rias-neesan, her [Queen] Akeno-san and as usual her [Knight], I–Kiba Yuuto, were seated facing Sona-senpai who headed the Sitri side with her [Queen] Tsubaki-senpai and [Knight] Meguri Tomoe-san. In addition to that, her [Pawn], Saji-kun had also dropped by.

Rias-neesan and Sona-senpai were both childhood friends and were friends at the school as well.. But the atmosphere today from the Sitri side was heavy.

We were able to discern that it would be a serious conversation judging by it. After the light greeting came to an end, Sona-senpai began talking about the real issue.

"To tell you the truth, it was decided that I'm going to assume the seat of family head. I will proceed to take over officially next month."

[–Haa!?]

With this confession, everyone from the Gremory side was surprised.

Like Rias-neesan, Sona-senpai was thought to be taking over her house after graduating from university. It seemed like Rias-neesan

and Akeno-san also thought the same, as they were quite surprised too. Rias-neesan asked quietly.

"So to say, there’s been a situation that can't wait for you to graduate from University? Is it from the Sitri house or yourself....?"

When Rias-nessan questioned, Sona-senpai closed her eyes and responded.

"My father showed symptoms of the [Sleep disease]."

"–Gasp!..... My goodness....!"

We heard an even more shocking confession! After being surprised, Rias-neesan made a sad expression and covered her face with her hand. Akeno-san covered her mouth with her hands and seemed terribly confused. B-by no means! To think that Sona-senpai's father would suffer from [Sleep disease] – a disease unique to Devils.

A disease suffered by both ordinary and noble Devils, [Sleep disease]. Both Ingvild-san and Sairaorg Bael's mother suffered from this disease. Even now, a form of treatment has not been discovered. It can be said that Ingvild-san and Sairaorg-san's mother's rebirths were exceptions.

Sona-senpai continued.

"As it is in its initial symptoms, we are going to treat it properly from now on. But if it were to develop further, my father seems to be worried about the duties of the family head."

"The talk about succession came from Oji-sama? No, you're the one who suggested it, isn’t it?"

Sona-senpai nodded to Rias-neesan’s question.

"But it is a good opportunity as I will just take over many years earlier."

The [Sleep disease], even though it is just in the early stages, now that he showed symptoms, the current family head is feeling anxious about the territory's stability.

Sona-senpai hardened her determination and continued–

"So that means, for a while, my peerage and I plan to engage in the Sitri family head's official business. Soon, the approval from the government should come down along with urgent instructions. Until the official business as the new family head calms down, I can't go to the front lines."

Rias-nessan nodded at these words.

"In relation to it, it's as the higher-ups said. Since things became like this, Sona should make the Sitri household the highest priority."

Sona-senpai said.

"Nonetheless, seeing as we belong to Team [D×D], even if we won't come out in the front lines, I was thinking we should be able to give assistance from the rearguard with information collection or provisioning supplies."

On Sona-senpai's expression, we could see both a woman with a strong will and heart and on the other side, grief.

".....Seeing that Onee-sama is no longer here, I absolutely need to lead the Sitri Household and the Sitri territory."

Her onee-san Serafall-sama, succeeded the Maou name as the second Leviathan. But during the battle with Trihexa, she moved into the Isolation Barrier Field. She will only be able to come back after a span of time thought to be eternal.

Because of these circumstances, Sona-senpai took over the things that Serafall-sama did. That also included taking over the role of [Mahou Shoujo Magical☆Levia-tan] in the tokusatsu program being broadcasted in the Underworld. That is to say, her responsibilities had once again increased–

Being the same age as Rias-neesan, many duties were being weighed on this woman's shoulders whose age was no different than us. Rias-neesan was basically in the same situation, therefore she would be able to understand it well. With a serious expression, she immediately replied.

"I'll cooperate as well. Whatever happens, just say it out loud. If things become difficult, you can always rely on me, you know?"

With her childhood friend's words Sona-senpai showed a smile.

"Thank you, Rias. When the time comes I'll ask without reservation."

Hearing that, Shinra-senpai took a step forward.

"The entire peerage has the intention of supporting Sona-sama. Also, we'll prepare for the Hades faction attack on the Sitri castle and in the Sitri castle city."

I see. Even under normal circumstances, Sona-senpai was very busy. If she were to become the family head, there would be many things to do. It wouldn't be good if the peerage were unreliable. Besides, we can't certainly say that assassins from Hades won't come into the Sitri territory. Even so, Sona-senpai said.

"It is just that, Saji's battle power will be necessary for [D×D] so...as soon as things calm down at home, I'll arrange it so it's possible for him to always go."

Saji-kun took a step forward.

"Basically, I'll be by Sona-kaichou’s side and defend the Sitri house. I'm sorry."

Rias-neesan was aware of this as well.

"There's absolutely nothing for you to apologise for. I'll be counting on you about Sona, Saji-kun."

With Rias-neesan words, Saji-kun nodded reassuringly saying "Yes".

–And more or less after reporting the information, Sona-senpai said.

"I have a favour to ask Rias and everyone. Though the timing is terrible, I'm sorry. But after the planned battle this time, I'll entrust you with Ruruko, Bennia and Rugal."

Rias-neesan asked with a puzzled expression.

"Entrust, you say?"

Sona-senpai sighed and continued.

"In fact, I wanted to exchange words with Ise-kun about the other’s affairs. But let's leave the official conversation for when he gets back to normal. Let's discuss it at that time."

Rias-neesan replied with a sad face.

"I see... I’m sorry. Our Ise, in times like this…"

Suddenly, Saji-kun walked in my direction and asked in a small voice.

"Is Hyoudou’s condition really that bad?"

"In appearance particularly, there's no problem. His combat capabilities are fine too...well, one way or another. But his perverted nature has disappeared…"

Hearing that, Saji-kun's eyeballs nearly jumped out in surprise.

"This is really a serious matter! If you take lewdness from him, what's going to remain..... I'm going to see his face a little afterwards."

"Just don't say oppai, he becomes embarrassed."

"Seriously?! I'll definitely say it!!"

Saji-kun replied with a playful face. Even while worried, he seemed to be having a little fun.

"Well, there's no way he's going to forget Rias-senpai and the other beauties as well as their beautiful breasts. I'm sure he'll remember them soon."

As a friend, Saji-kun said those words because he believed in Ise-kun from the bottom of his heart. I feel the same way too. No, we will resolve the source of Ise-kun's bad condition. As expected, it is lonely when Ise-kun is not his usual self.

While talking with Saji-kun, I was also listening to Rias-neesan and Sona-senpai’s talk.

"Sona, what about the university?"

"I'll attend as much as possible. Although I might also take a temporary leave of absence from school."

"Is the same within the peerage?"

"For the children in high school, we are going to coordinate to let them attend as much as possible. It's an important period for them after all."

"I must have been informed about the Sitri's household situation at the same time as my father. I'll discuss with my parents on the support we can give at home."

"At this busy time, I’m sorry."

"It’s alright. It’ll become a good study for me too."

Their discussion happened as such. When the mood from the Sitri side had calmed down, the Gremory side arose from their seats.

Sona-senpai said.

"After this, you guys are going to England, right?"

"Yes, we'll fly immediately. We are anxious. But as it seems that the possessor who changed Ise is there, we have no choice other than going."

Rias-neesan's face had already changed to something valiant.

"I'll pray for your fortune at war."

Rias-neesan, Akeno-san and I nodded to Sona-senpai’s words.

Part 2

When the visit at Sona-senpai's ended, Rias-neesan, Akeno-san and I came back to the Hyoudou residence once again. We were making the last arrangements to depart to England.

In the underground of the Hyoudou residence, D×D and the people involved were meeting in a room. From this place, the infiltration team members were decided. The counter-terrorist team D×D made up of Rias Gremory's peerage, Hyoudou Issei's peerage, the Occult Research Club, Kuroka-san, Le Fay-san, Elmenhilde-san and Lint-san. And from the Sitri peerage–

[Let me cooperate as well.]

Bennia-san, the [Knight] from the Sitri peerage, born to a human and the Ultimate-class Grim Reaper Orcus, came running. She was going to England with plans to cooperate with the Grim Reapers said to be from the Moderate Faction starting with the Ultimate-class Grim Reaper Orcus.

The Moderate Faction shared the relevant facilities, temples and other locations without resisting when the Realm of the Dead started being overwhelmed by D×D. It was planned that the other members were going to infiltrate with the Vali Team. Sairaorg Bael and his peerage were going to link with us in London, England. The other people–

Those who worked behind-the-scenes–[Slash Dog] Team. Their leader, Ikuse Tobio-san said.

"Let us, the [Slash Dog] Team, do the surveillance around London. However, our Ice Princess–Lavinia will be travelling together with you guys."

As soon as she was called, the beautiful long blonde haired witch from the [Slash Dog] Team, Lavinia Reni-san, appeared. Apparently, she was worried about Vali, who she treated like a cherished little brother.

"Va-kun is going to participate in this strategy, so I'll participate as well."

–She declared with a smile. A few days ago, in the battle of Kyoto, the artificial devils that followed the [Leaders of Hell] were frozen in great numbers. The Longinus possessors have the worst compatibility with [Alphecca Tyrant]. But with the determination of settling the fight with the God Hades, her participation in the battle was reassuring. We already received explanations from the Grigori side about the abilities acquired by the current possessor of [Alphecca Tyrant]. For a Sacred Gear possessor, they're extremely problematic and even make us fear it.

With the Hero Faction's leader as its representative–Cao Cao explained from where he was standing.

"We, the Hero Faction, will split in two teams and will be responsible with the members focused on close quarters combat. We'll hit their hiding place where some High-class Devils and higher Grim Reapers were confirmed. Georg, with the members focused on magic, will give support to the front line members from outside of London."

After declaring that, Cao Cao continued explaining with his usual habit of tapping the Holy Spear on his shoulder.

"In the case of my Holy Spear and Georg's [Dimension Lost] being controlled by the Holy Nail, the risk of going to the frontline is too great. And our executive-class members are all Sacred Gear possessors with Balance Breakers. This strategy this time has bad compatibility with us, the Hero Faction."

It's as Cao Cao said. As long as Alphecca Tyrant is on the enemy's side, the Hero Faction, where each member controls a powerful Sacred Gear has a really bad compatibility against the current opponent.

Especially Cao Cao, who is considered to hold the strongest Longinus [True Longinus]. And [Dimension Lost], depending how it was used, can exert its effect on a whole country. In addition, the executive-class members' Balance Breakers were powerful as well.

The effects of [Truth Idea], held by the [True Longinus], depended on God's will in the Holy Spear and absorbed the wielder's ambition, as it could create many effects and miracles. If it were to be misused, the possibility of harm will rise sharply.

The Balance Breaker of the High-tier Longinus: Dimension Lost, displayed a dreadful ability in Kyoto both last year and some days ago as well. That was still fresh in our memories. As much as possible, the powerful Longinus possessors shouldn't go to the front lines. But they will play an active role on the rearguard.

We have no other option but to go with a limited number of Longinus members as the core. [D×D] has Longinus possessors of various affiliations. But if all of them were to go to the front lines, there would conversely be chances for one of them being affected by Alphecca Tyrant.

However, if the possessor of Alphecca Tyrant were to be captured, we could connect with our Longinus-user allies.

I asked a question to one of the strongest members here–His Eminence Vasco Strada.

"Your Eminence, what do you think of the operation this time?"

His Eminence Strada replied while crossing his arms.

"I'll return to the Vatican temporarily and from there, I'll track [D×D]’s movements together with the warriors that plan to wait at Calais, in France."

Calais–that is to say, in France's edge, to the side where the strait makes its partition. There, together with the warriors affiliated with the Church, His Eminence Strada would follow our movements. His Eminence Strada continued while putting his big hand on Ise-kun's head.

"When the rearguard becomes solid, I'll enter London too. What? I'm not a Sacred Gear possessor, so there's nothing to worry about."

That was really reassuring! In the match against Ise-kun’s team, His Eminence's weapon; The Holy Sword–Durandal II was broken and has now finished its repairs. So in relation to his weapon, there was no problem.

Ise-kun’s junior–Nakiri Kouchin Ouryuu-kun, took a step forward and said.

"I'll cooperate with Roygun-sensei and together with the practitioners of the Five Great Families and the agents of the Three Great Powers. We'll defend this town."

Roygun Belphegor-san waved her hand with a smile.

"I'm often visiting this house, so the least I can do is protect it."

Roygun-san said so. Ise-kun said to Roygun-san and Nakiri-kun.

"Roygun-san, thank you very much. You too, Ouryuu. I'll be counting on you… And in the Hyoudou residence we have the two Dragon Gods and other bodyguards too. So as long as a world destructive meteor doesn't come, I think I can have peace of mind."

Ise-kun moved his gaze to the two Dragon Gods. Ophis and Lilith raised their hands and responded,

""Ooh.""

Kunou-san too said with full of energy.

"You can leave the Hyoudou Residence and this town to us. I just want you to complete this mission safely!"

Seeing Ophis and them, Ise-kun made a bitter smile.

.....Well, Ophis and Lilith could break even a meteor.

Even deeper than the place that Ophis and Lilith were, stood a young man dressed with a deep blue blazer type school uniform; Kanzaki Mitsuya, as he wasn't dressed in his body suit similar to those seen in Sci-Fi manga. On his side was his female colleague: Kirino Shizuka. She was dressed in a green blazer type school uniform, which was different from Mitsuya.

They seemed to be the same age as us.... But both Kirino Shizuka and Kanzaki Mitsuya were both surrounded in a similarly mysterious atmosphere.

The fact that they are dressed in school uniforms meant that they were students somewhere in the Human world. If we were to make a detailed investigation, we could find the school that they are enrolled in. But that probably has no meaning.

However, they formed a temporary cooperative relationship with us. While the International Rating Game was being hosted, they would be the bodyguards for Ise-kun's parents.

"....."

"....."

From the start to finish the two of them were silent. They probably had different objectives. But they judged that by taking our side and offering protection for Ise-kun’s parents, they could get the intel they sought.

Kanzaki Mitsuya was said to control two mysterious Longinus, [Innovate Clear] and [Telos Karma]. Assuming he accompanied us in the strategy and had his concepts rewritten by Alphecca Tyrant, it would be a disaster as both Longinus had frightening abilities that absolutely shouldn't be made light of. Especially the latter, [Telos Karma]. If it were to be controlled–I can't even begin to imagine what would happen to the history of the human world.

–With the defenses of Kuou Town and Hyoudou residence confirmed, Ravel-san said.

"Starting with Victorious Battle Buddha-sama, the [Journey to the West] team is already keeping watch over the base of the [Alliance of Hell] in London’s underground."

In other words, what's next is–

"So that means, we just have to head towards there."

Rias-neesan confirmed our next step. We then went through the arrangement and purpose of all our members.

After this, we only had to head toward the third underground floor of this house, where a large-scale teleportation magic circle was present. We'll just move directly to the outskirts of London, where our collaborators from the Pendragon household were hiding. On the way to the third underground floor, Ise-kun said in a murmur.

"Bova won't come, right? Does Crom Cruach know why?"

Bova-san was currently receiving training from Crom Cruach. Ise-kun seemed to be worried about his retainer, Bova.

"As per our schedule we'll be linking up with Crom Cruach in England. Let's ask him when the time comes."

"Eh!? You were able to establish contact with Crom Cruach!?"

Ise-kun asked in surprise.

"He's relatively honest. Well, if it's not a highly difficult mission or if there are no powerful opponents, then he won't show interest."

Rias-neesan replied calmly. Ever since our joint battle, the strongest Evil Dragon unexpectedly started to listen to Rias-neesan’s words. And he seemed to talk normally with Asia-san, Ophis and Lilith as well.

.....Rias-neesan’s and Asia-san’s ability to charm over the strong was really terrifying.

When we entered the room on the third underground floor, Irina-san made a complicated expression and said.

"To think I would go back to my house in England like this. Darling is in bad condition too…"

Listening to that, Xenovia said.

"In any case, this is a chance to settle things with that bunch of insistent Grim Reapers. Until now, they entered our house and became a hindrance at our travel destination. This time we'll be the ones to march into their territory and go crazy."

However, I believe they already assumed that we’re going to infiltrate their hideout and are no doubt making preparations for it.

Right after standing atop the magic circle, Rias-neesan said to everyone.

"We'll defeat Hades and his group, take back England’s peace and return Ise to his normal self."

""""""""""""""Ooh!!!""""""""""""""

Everyone replied like that, especially the women's group..... The fighting spirit of these women who loved Ise-kun was incredible.

"I said, there's nothing wrong with me."

Doubting his own bad condition, Ise-kun gave a bitter smile. Ise-kun, I'm going to swing my sword so that you can return to your former self too. Thus, we moved toward the place of our decisive battle, England–

Part 3

The place we teleported to was – a spacious room made of stone. On the floor, a giant teleportation magic circle was spread out. And inside this spacious room, we were able to confirm various staff like people wearing suits.

"–So, we were able to move, but..."

Rias-neesan said so while taking in an extensive view of the people inside the room. The plan was to teleport to the location where the collaborators of the Pendragon household were present...

A man wearing a suit inside the room took a step forward while taking out something to prove who he was, as he said.

"This is the first time we've met, Gremory Princess. I'm someone from the Secret Intelligence Service."

The man requested a handshake. While shaking his hand, Rias-neesan said.

"–[MI6]. I heard they were being mobilised. By the way, where are we?"

"We are at the outskirts of London, in the underground of a refuge mansion used by us, the [MI6]."

The male agent of the Secret Intelligence Service [MI6] said so.

"The planned point was different. And when suddenly the [MI6] was the one doing the welcome, I was surprised."

Rias-neesan replied.

"Well, the human side will cooperate too."

While saying that, one more person approached us – a man wearing a suit. He had a very good physique and looked to be a Caucasian man in the second half of his twenties. We remembered him. Rias-neesan said.

"You are the Longinus possessor from the [Phoenix] team in the Rating Game tournament, right?"

"Magnus Rose. Please call me Magnus. To tell you the truth, I was originally affiliated to America's [CIA]. My best regards, Lucifer's younger sister."

Rias-neesan and the Caucasian man, Magnus Rose, exchanged handshakes. He was a team member of the Team [Phoenix] that was participating in the International Rating Game tournament, the [Azazel Cup]. He was the possessor of one of the new Longinus, [Unknown Dictator], a new species of Sacred Gear that can control machines. Originally he was an agent from America's Central Intelligence Agency–[CIA]. So it ended up that we were welcomed by both the [MI6] and [CIA].

Both organisations have specialised forces against superpowers and supernatural phenomenon. I heard that there were several Sacred Gear possessors affiliated to these organisations. And that a Longinus possessor was a member too. In such a big country like America, it could be said to be natural. It seemed that with the appearance of the [MI6] and [CIA], Ise-kun, while surprised, was excited too.

"[MI6] and [CIA]! It's as if we were inside of a manga."

Magnus Rose-san said while smiling.

"On the contrary, your existence is much more Hollywoodian, guys."

Despite the welcome, Rias-neesan said while looking around the room interior.

"By the way, what about the people of Pendragon household?"

The fact that the requester, the Pendragon family, was not in this place was puzzling.

Magnus-san replied.

"The people of the Pendragon family are already under Meredith Ordinton’s control....or rather, they are being targeted by the Sacred Gear possessor and her abilities. They were evacuated to where her eyes won't reach."

—!!

.....The fangs of the possessor of [Alphecca Tyrant], Meredith Ordinton, already reached the Pendragon household.

Even while surprised about hearing that, Le Fay-san let out a sigh of relief.

"My family and staff are okay, right.....? That gives me some peace of mind."

In which case, as Pendragon household substitutes, the [MI6] and [CIA] agents were waiting for us.

Maybe it weighed on her mind, so Koneko-chan asked cautiously.

".....Please wait."

Koneko-chan asked while looking at the agents inside the room.

"Do you have evidence that you guys weren't hit by the nail? Many of you are Sacred Gear possessors, right?"

It was obvious to be prudent about such a possibility. To tell you the truth, some of our comrades were on guard the instant we received their explanation. They may be already being manipulated by the [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor. After suppressing the Pendragon household, they were waiting for us. As if waiting for the prey to enter inside the trap.

Magnus-san replied while shrugging his shoulders.

"That's a natural question. Therefore, the personnel necessary to prove your trust came as well."

Magnus-san raised his hand, and someone on the agents' side left the room. After waiting a little–a person we know entered the room.

"Finally, you guys came. This town is already enshrouded by the unique atmosphere of hell."

It was Sairaorg Bael-san! He made his entrance accompanied by a few of his peerage members: A beautiful blonde woman with a ponytail, the [Queen] Kuisha Abaddon, and a masked boy, the [Pawn] Regulus (in human form). Apparently, they arrived here before us. With Sairaorg-san’s appearance, Ise-kun was happy too as he rushed toward them.

"Sairaorg-san!"

Seeing Ise-kun right in front of him, Sairaorg-san frowned.

"I see... I heard about it but.... At first sight, he looks like usual."

"?"

Ise-kun had a questioning look. But Sairaorg-san had guessed Ise-kun's bad condition somehow.

".....Is it something that can be felt by his atmosphere?"

Rias-neesan asked Sairaorg-san. Sairaorg-san replied while putting his hand on his chin.

"This is nothing more than my intuition. But if I didn't know the circumstances, I think I would doubt if the current Hyoudou Issei was the real thing. This is something that I know because we exchanged fists directly."

Maybe it is because he is someone who wears his Touki. As long as they are an opponent that he exchanged blows with from the front one time, he can perceive their bad condition...

"No no, even Sairaorg-san…! I'm in perfect shape!"

Ise-kun replied.

But when Xenovia said "Oppai".

"Do-Don't say something embarrassing suddenly! You shouldn't say something lewd in England, Xenovia!"

He rebuffed her like that.

Seeing this, Sairaorg-san said while making an indescribable expression.

"Fumu. He really seems to be in a bad condition."

On the side was Koneko-chan, who while lowering her head, said to Magnus-san and to the [MI6] and [CIA] agents.

"I'm sorry to have doubted you guys."

Magnus-san replied with a smile.

"No, you being cautious is natural. Probably, if you guys had arrived several days later, I don't know what would have happened to us.

This just shows how far Hades and Meredith's group had taken the offense."

.....To even point her fangs toward the Pendragon household meant that the possessor of [Alphecca Tyrant] and the [Alliance of Hell] were in the middle of targeting those who were connected and those trying to connect with [D×D].

While confirming with every agent from his side, Magnus-san said to us.

"Then, the beings from the paranormal side seem to be all present."

"And the Vali Team? Only Kuroka and Le Fay are here."

Ise-kun asked.

"Everyone is already waiting at your companion’s place."

Magnus-san replied.

We followed their guidance to the outside of the mansion, where several cars were parked. So it meant that we'll move to London like this?

"Sairaorg-san, what about the members of your peerage?"

Ise-kun asked.

He probably became curious due to the fact that other than Kuisha-san and Regulus, we couldn’t see anyone else.

"I arranged for them to do an investigation inside London before you came here."

He already ordered for them to investigate?

While having such a conversation, Magnus-san asked us while looking in Irina-san’s direction.

"By the way, what does everyone prefer? The worldwide valued cuisine of England or the Japanese food that you all are accustomed to eating?"

We moved in several vehicles to West Acton that was situated on London's west side. It was a town where the Japanese community was more prevalent. Looking outside the car windows, we noticed England’s characteristic buildings of red brick gathered in a line. Compared with Japan, England had a short sunlight time. When it was evening in Japan, it was already night here.

Not much time passed since we entered West Acton. We were dropped off at the destination as we arrived there. The whole area surrounding the place we were dropped off at had a powerful barrier due a power spot. In other words, those who are not related wouldn’t be able to enter.

–In contrast to being easily infiltrated, the enemy should be unable to even approach it.

And then, before our eyes was – a small restaurant which specialised in Japanese food, that from its appearance was not made of bricks, but was a building made using Japanese architectural techniques.

The name of the restaurant was – [Shidou].

A small restaurant..... In England..... Suddenly something came to mind. I looked over at Irina-san, only to find the rest of the Occult Research Club members doing the same.

Irina-san took a step forward towards the store, as she turned around in our direction and said with an embarrassed tone.

"Errr, yes! This is my house!"

So the place that the [MI6] and [CIA] agents brought us to was Irina-san's house. I was told before that at Irina-san's mother ran a small Japanese food restaurant from their house in England. We passed through the short curtains hung at the shop’s entrance and into the shop, when a Japanese-looking restaurant board came flying into our sights. Is today a day off? There isn't even one client.

As many people entered the shop, a female employee with features really similar to Irina-san appeared dressed in a kimono.

"Welcome! I was waiting!"

Irina-san rushed towards the woman and they hugged each other.

"Mama! I'm back!"

"Welcome home, Irina."

As expected, It was Irina-san's mother. In that case, that makes her this restaurant’s–[Shidou]'s manager.

Irina-san's mother moved her gaze to Ise-kun.

"Ara, ara, ara! I'm glad that you came, Ise-kun!"

"Auntie, excuse me for disturbing you. There are no clients, right?"

Ise-kun said, while moving his sight through the restaurant.

Irina-san's mother replied while smiling.

"Today, the restaurant was reserved. Well, you can enjoy yourselves..... Ah! It's not the right situation and atmosphere for it, right...? Ufufu."

Rias-neesan bowed in greeting to Irina-san's mother.

"Oba-sama, excuse us for disturbing you – but the organisation didn't come here to enjoy dinner, right?"

Rias-neesan asked Magnus-san.

"Aa, this place is one of the headquarters of this strategy."

Magnus-san replied while nodding. Both old and new members of the Occult Research Club, starting with Ise-kun, were surprised to hear that.

"Eh!? Irina's house is our base?"

Ise-kun asked in a surprised voice.

"Ya, Ise-kun. Irina-chan and everyone too, welcome back."

A man we knew appeared dressed in pastor's clothes. The man whose hair was the same chestnut color like Irina-san was Irina-san's father, Shidou Touji-san. He was a pastor at a Protestant Church and one of its agents.

Irina-san asked her father.

"Papa! Our house is the base!?"

"You see, many things happened. So our house became the base. Hahaha!!"

Irina-san's father answered her with a cheerful laughter.

"Became–! No-no way! To think that our house is one of the strategic bases....."

Magnus-san assured Irina-san whose state was that of bewilderment due to having her house become a military base.

"With the collaboration of the Three Great Powers, the underground already includes a mansion, Angel-chan."

"Ehhhhhh, Un-The underground!?"

Irina-san screamed unintentionally.

I-I see, this restaurant has an underground..... I mean, from Irina-san's reaction, the underground was expanded like in Ise-kun's house?

Therefore, as if encouraging us, Irina-san's father said.

"Come, come, this way please. Vali-kun's group is waiting down there too."

We moved forward as if chasing Irina-san's father, who was walking towards the depths of the restaurant. There was a set of stairs leading underground.

While descending, Irina-san made an even more perplexed face while venting out.

".....Su-such stairs, I didn't even know about it....."

"The additions made to the building were added by Devils and Fallen Angels. And the speed of their remodeling always surprises me."

Xenovia said.

In this aspect, I was surprised too. Whether it was the repairing speed of the buildings and the public places that were destroyed in battles or the way that Ise-kun's house was remodeled.

The underground was quite deep as it took several minutes. And then, we arrived at the underground room.

There was a large space, with one-third made up of chairs, tables, sofas and a counter seat with features similar to a shop. Furthermore the other one-third was made up of a place that could be used for cooking with barrels of sake and a wine cellar. Ingredients that could be preserved were crammed in boxes like a mountain and were

placed there. There was nothing placed in the remaining one-third so it was just unused space.

We could feel that the people of the Shidou residence didn't know what to do with this large space. We recognised a group of people surrounding one of the tables in this large underground room.

It was Vali, Bikou, Arthur, the current Sha Wujing-san, the current Zhu Bajie-san and Fenrir (in his larger form) from the Vali team. They seem to have arrived here earlier. Rias-neesan took notice of Vali and called out to him.

"Ara, Vali. Good evening."

"Aa. And Hyoudou Issei?"

Vali looked at his fated and worthy rival, Ise-kun.

"? What's the matter, Vali?"

Vali said while sighing.

".....Fumu. Apparently it's exactly as I was told."

"Ara, you understand too, right?"

Rias-neesan looked for confirmation from Vali.

Vali replied.

"This man's aura, wave motion, wavelength, and physique. I'm checking every component. We are fated to eventually fight one another. For that reason, I understand everything about him."

"I don't understand somewhat. But you are concerned about me to that extent..."

Ise-kun said with a bitter smile.

As expected, it's because they are the same Two Heavenly Dragons and rivals. And because he was a matchless genius, there were things he could comprehend about Ise-kun’s bad condition. Vali pretended not to have heard Ise-kun and spoke.

"We won’t be able to judge the extent to which he will be useful in battle until he comes out on the battlefield. But we better consider that he'll have an accident in an important situation."

Rias-neesan too requested in a small voice.

"I'm taking that into account. Therefore, I think that your support, the support of the same Heavenly Dragon as him, will be necessary. When the time comes, can I count on you?"

"I'll do only what I have to do."

Vali replied.

"Yuuto, at the critical moment, I'll leave Ise in your care."

Rias-neesan said to me too.

"I understand. He's an important friend after all."

I gladly nodded.

–Then from the depths of the room, where the ingredient boxes were crammed, came a man dressed in a black coat. It was the Evil Dragon Crom Cruach. Crom Cruach arbitrarily took out an apple and gave it a bite.

Seeing Crom Cruach making crunching noises while eating, Rias-neesan said.

"So Crom Cruach arrived as well."

Even within the group of members that were going to participate, Crom Cruach was of the strongest class. But he was here while not letting his presence be felt at all. Did he grow accustomed to being together with us.....?

If it were the former him, he probably would wait in this place while releasing tremendous pressure. Well, if I were to start talking about it, wouldn't the Vali group be the same?

We met them as enemies but they've really changed from when we first met.

Crom Cruach replied in a dissatisfied tone to Rias-neesan words.

"I wanted to step on this land from the front... But I was told that I would be teleported by a magic circle."

If a top class warrior like Crom Cruach tried to enter this place from the front–the [Alliance of Hell] and the possessor of [Alphecca Tyrant] would easily detect him and immediately be on guard.

Coming from the outside through a magic circle, things had ended without a disturbance.

As expected, he had changed. If it was before, he wouldn't hear something like the opinion of another person and just get down to London from the front. Ise-kun walked to where Crom Cruach was and asked.

"Hey, Crom Cruach. What happened to Bova?"

Ise-kun asked about his retainer, Bova-san.

Precisely because Bova-san's master was here, Ise-kun had wanted to ask.

"If it is about that guy, I dispatched him to [Dragon Range]. He's training there. He probably won't come back in the meantime."

With those words, a pair of unexpected people reacted.

『What!? The [Dragon Range]!??』

『It really exists!?』

It was Ddraig and Albion who asked in a voice that was audible to us.

They seemed to be interested in the [Dragon Range] mentioned by Crom Cruach.

Ise-kun asked his partner who suddenly raised his voice.

"What's this [Dragon Range], Ddraig?"

『It is a legendary mountain that is said to be accessible only to dragons. I heard that it is located in an isolated place. I never found it.』

『Me too. By no means, to think that it really exists.』

Albion confirmed as well.

.....So there is a Dragon territory that even the Two Heavenly Dragons only know by rumours?

Crom Cruach continued after sitting at the counter-seat.

"Yes. The [Dragon Range] exists. The time when a powerful Dragon is summoned, they use the [Dragon Gate]. By continuing on this gate's path, you'll be halfway. But because that path is normally closed, making it there requires a bit of luck."

As if impressed, Ddraig and Albion groaned.

『So it was in a place like that. I wasn't summoned using the [Dragon Gate] that much in my past life. So it makes sense I couldn't find it.』

『It was in a blind spot. So it's like that–halfway through the [Dragon Gate] path...』

"Sometimes I would seclude myself there. It is a place that blesses those who have power. And for those who don't, it bestows death upon them. It is quite similar to my own nature."

Crom Cruach said.

If the one saying it is the Evil Dragon who governs over battles and death, then it must be true.

Crom Cruach gazed in Asia-san direction.

"If it's Fafnir, he should know about it too. That fellow sometimes goes there. After all, one of his treasure vaults is located there."

Asia-san became surprised at this too.

"Eeh!? I-I didn’t know! Fafnir-san usually doesn’t talk about those things."

I-I see. So Fafnir knows a place like that and made a treasure vault there..... It seems we still don't know many things about our comrade.

Hearing this Xenovia said.

"Is that so? Maybe Asia’s panties are in [Dragon Range]."

".....Hearing that makes that place feel extremely familiar."

Irina-san expressed her thoughts like that.

Vali, who was hearing this, put his hand on his chin with great interest.

".....Interesting. Should I search for it too?"

『Ah, I want to see it too.』

Albion has the same opinion too.

"What?! The Sister-chan’s panties are inside a treasure vault?! Aren’t you interested about that as the Ketsuryuukou, Vali?"

Bikou asked Vali like that.

"I'll never be going to eat ramen with you again."

Vali replied. But there was someone who patted Vali's head. It was the smiling Lavinia Reni-san.

"Va-kun, you shouldn't become angry you know? You should get along with your friends."

".....Don't treat me like a child."

When the person acting as his older sister said that, Vali's cheeks were dyed a little red. Then, "Puu", Arthur-san made a strange noise and Kuroka-san also, "Ahahaha!" started laughing hard. Somehow or other, I thought it was a good thing that the Vali Team was on good terms.

Hearing about Bova-san from Crom Cruach, Ise-kun asked.

".....So Bova still won't come back. However, the [Dragon Range]... Hmn. The dragon in me is interested too."

『In that case, let's try going there next time.』

Ddraig said like that. Sairaorg-san then continued.

"I’m interested too. If this mission ends safely, let’s go on a mountain search together?"

"It does sound good. It seems like Ddraig wants to go too and I also want to see Bova's situation."

Ise-kun looked really interested in Sairaorg-san’s proposal.

While there was such small talk, Rias-neesan said looking at everyone.

"Looks like everyone is reunited, so let's finish the small talk here – and talk about the main issue."

Thus our strategy meeting in England – the conversation in which we would decide how to deal with the [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor and the [Alliance of Hell] started.

We assembled in the underground room of Irina-san's parents house. The new and old Occult Research Club members – Elmenhilde-san, Lint-san, Bennia-san, who was dispatched from the Sitri side, the Vali team along with Lavinia Reni-san, Sairaorg-san and his peerage (Kuisha-san and Regulus were the only ones present at this place), Crom Cruach, Irina-san's father, Magnus Rose-san of the [CIA] from the American side and several people from this country, and [MI6] agents were the gathered members.

Those are the members who will be acting inside London.

Outside of London were the [Slash Dog] team, the Hero Faction, the Reincarnated Angels and other warriors. From our cooperative relationship, these comrades should cautiously be making preparations for the decisive battle right now.

Magnus Rose-san from the [CIA] was in charge of the conversation progress.

After completing a light greeting, Magnus-san started talking about our understanding of the current situation.

"Firstly, the origin or should I say, the reason that made the Pendragon household family head request [D×D] – it would be better if we talked about the cause once again."

Magnus-san turned his sight to Arthur-san. It's as Magnus-san said. Originally, the ones who requested [D×D]'s involvement were the Pendragon household.

The people from the Pendragon household–Arthur-san and Le Fay-san accepted the task requested by their parents' house.

Arthur-san opened his mouth to talk about the contents of the request.

"On one occasion when I returned home, the contents of my father's request were: The new Longinus [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor, Meredith Ordinton, started to influence both the political and business circles inside England. If it were to continue like that, there would be the possibility of the country itself coming under the Longinus' control. Therefore, he wanted [D×D] to offer a solution."

Magnus-san said as if confirming.

"To say even more, the leaders of the political and business circles begged the current family head of the Pendragon household in tears; including people related to the Royal Family. Well it should be natural if you knew the reason for it."

Arthur-san continued.

"From the talks, as it would be bad if the information were to leak, they secretly tried to resolve it with only organisations from England, but...."

Here, an agent from [MI6] continued.

"As [Alphecca Tyrant] was being backed by the [Alliance of Hell], we approached it carelessly. Anyhow, there were Grim Reapers in Meredith Ordinton's surroundings. The Supernatural Specialised Force was unable to do anything. On the contrary, the agents possessing Sacred Gears ended up being controlled by [Alphecca Tyrant]'s ability."

Magnus-san shrugged his shoulders.

"When the important people understood that they couldn't oppose it with the internal forces alone, they firstly came begging us, the United States of America–and the likes of me, the [CIA's] superpower, to help. From the results of the investigation made by the Superpower Countermeasure Team..... It was judged that things were too big and beyond humankind's ability to handle. So the opinion was that it would be better to request [D×D] and other supernatural beings to come out. Well from there, the important people from England started a tug of war to decide if [D×D] should be requested. But the result was that the Princess contacted the Pendragon Household that has a relationship with the Hakuryuukou; Vali Lucifer and [D×D] were requested."

That's right. Those are the details that the request needed to pass until it was accepted by us. At this stage, a part of this request changed to having a decisive battle with the [Alliance of Hell].....

Looks like the [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor, Meredith Ordinton, appeared inside of England when the qualifying rounds of the Rating Game International Tournament [Azazel Cup] ended.

The Goddess of Night, Nyx, affiliated with the [Alliance of Leaders of the Hell], had an interest in that Longinus' power. While they were using Ingvild-san on one side, they were making contact with

Meredith Ordinton on the other. To use its ability, they cooperated upon its manifestation.

And then, they comprehended that the revealed ability affected Sacred Gear possessors.

From there, Meredith Ordinton started manipulating Sacred Gear possessors with powers of control over illusions, the human body and the mind. And then, they started affecting the political and business circles.

Ravel-san said.

"As the [Alliance of Hell] and their allies continued being defeated by [D×D], they thought from the data they usurped from Kuoh Town in the past, that [Alphecca Tyrant]'s ability would affect Ise-sama and they put it into practice, in order to seal Ise-sama’s power to make miracles happen."

Magnus-san said.

"Hyoudou Issei-kun's power of reverting the situation at the last moment was regarded as dangerous by Hades and his group. And they found a way to stop it. They predicted that you guys would come to England to heal it. And so they chose this city to be the place for the final battle."

In this way, everything from this strategy meeting was connected.

–Then Ise-kun said, unsatisfied.

"I said I'm normal. I can even use my powers."

Xenovia suddenly said to Ise-kun.

"Oppai."

Panicked, Ise-kun's face blushed.

"Uwaa! I-Idiot! This is just too embarrassing! Lewd things are prohibited in this place! N-No, lewd things themselves are no good!"

Listening to this, everybody from the Vali team and Sairaorg-san made an expression of grief.

".....This is an extremely bad condition."

"This is serious?! [Oppai Dragon] is.....!!!"

".....You'll definitely return to your former self, Hyoudou Issei."

Vali, Bikou and Sairaorg-san said that.

After sighing, Rias-neesan returned to the talk and asked an [MI6] agent.

"I obtained information that Meredith Ordinton is descended from a person related to the Royal family. As expected, they wanted to resolve it privately because of those who want to disturb the order of the Royal family?"

An agent from [MI6] responded.

"It's because of that too. But there's also the fact that a Longinus possessor came out of our country. There is the reason of wanting to retain power as well."

So it was for the convenience of the Royal Family and because there is the country's political side too. They tried to resolve it privately and the results were that as soon as they understood that the Gods of Hell were backing Meredith, they knew that this was beyond their capacity to handle.

"Well Princess, the countries of the human world seek internal and external political power balance too. England too had England's

convenience, something like that. We perceived that we misjudged the power.....only a little late."

Rias-neesan sighed with grief.

"I fully understand that. It's just that both the Human world and the Devil world too, I only thought that places that possess royalty and nobles are easily saddled with internal problems. And then, when a problem reaches an impasse, it affects the outside. It's the same as us."

As a High-class Devil, Rias-neesan has things to consider from the incident this time.

–Then having summarised the origins of this incident, we finally started the discussion about the battle strategy. Magnus-san continued the talk.

"Well, on to the real issue. From the discussions held with intelligence personnel from every mythology, the established battle strategy explained roughly has two points: The capture of [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor, Meredith Ordinton and the defeat of the God of Realm of the Dead—Hades, The Zoroastrian Evil God—Angra Mainyu and the artificial Transcendentals—Balberith and Verrine. I think that would be good if these two battle strategies can progress simultaneously but.....what do you guys think?"

Magnus-san requested everyone's opinion.

Rias-neesan asked.

"Meredith's actual location is?"

Magnus-san pointed at a certain place on the map of London spread on the table.

"She's in the mansion of a certain political and business authority. The artificial Transcendental–Verrine, is there as a bodyguard too. Incidentally, several Sacred Gear possessors that were manipulated by Meredith are there as well. About the possessors and their abilities, I'll hand over the data later."

This time Sairaorg-san asked.

"So, without a doubt the people in authority are being manipulated by Meredith Ordinton, right?"

"Ah."

Magnus-san nodded. Vali said.

"Hades and his group have a new hideout in the underground of this city…"

Magnus-san nodded and stated like this.

"In the depths of London's underground, a space with the same scale as that of this city was finished."

An [MI6] agent deployed a projection magic circle on the floor. There, a three-dimensional terrain was projected. It was immense. But it was like a vacant plot of land. In the centre of this empty space there were three temples lined up.

Magnus-san said while using the temples on the centre as an example.

"From here, there was a reaction from the God Hades, God Angra Mainyu and the Mother of Devils Lilith. I got this information from the gentlemen of the surveillance-role team, the [Journey to The West] team. Also, we were able to confirm the two fake Heavenly Dragons too."

Ise-kun looked concerned so he asked like this.

"Bal..... Balberith... is he on the surface or the underground?"

Magnus-san replied.

"On the surface and underground. He was confirmed on both of them. But..."

The half Grim Reaper from the Sitri peerage, Bennia-san raised her hand.

『From the information of my father – the Ultimate-class Grim Reaper Orcus' faction, there is the high possibility that he is Hades-sama's guard.』

Orcus faction – they were a Moderate Faction from the Realm of the Dead that we have a cooperative relationship with.

Hearing that, Magnus-san said.

"We have to take into account the high chance that Balberith is at the God Hades' side, as we have to consider the possibility that he may come out to the surface."

Everyone nodded to Magnus-san's opinion.

A few days ago, during the Kyoto battle, we heard of the actions made by Balberith from the Victorious Fighting Buddha-sama. This and other things confirmed to Ise-kun that he's someone who couldn't be ignored.

Magnus-san said.

"Now the location of the enemy has been approximately explained. From here, let's talk about the battle strategy arrangement for each one."

When the discussion arrived, there was something that Irina-san was concerned about as she asked.

"The Gods from Hell are underground, right? .....Here's safe?"

The 'Here' that she meant was London and her house.

She was extremely concerned about this place, with her parents included as well. Seeing that Irina-san's house was here, it was an obvious worry for the said person. No, it was an important thing to us too. After all, it was our comrade's house and we also couldn't let this menace fall upon the people living in London.

Magnus-san said.

"Above all, there is a guarantee for the safety of this base. But the opponent this time is one of the three pillar Gods of Olympus, Hades and the greatest Evil God from Zoroastrianism, Angra Mainyu. It looks like the current chief God of Olympus, Apollon, and a group of Benevolent Gods from Zoroastrianism will lend their powers. They are specifically interfering so that the enemy can't come near. In London, there are several places like that and this is one of them. Like Kuoh Town and other important locations, there's a barrier to prevent enemy invasion. But the larger the barrier is, the easier it is to poke a hole in it. It seems to be a recent problem. Bear in mind that in the middle of the battle, the scope of London’s barrier will pinpoint, shrink and solidify, and thus it will become easier to perceive the enemy invasion."

I see, strengthening the barrier in specific places. Like this one, there are several places like Irina-san's house in London.

Rias-neesan said.

"Even so, it should be only a matter of time. The opponent is God-class after all."

After that, the agents from [MI6] reported.

"At night, Grim Reapers of Low and Middle-class are flying all over London, as they are probably searching for hostile forces."

"It's the same with the Sacred Gear possessors manipulated by Meredith Ordinton. They are blending with the ordinary people and walking around downtown."

"I think that including here, they have grasped the location of each and every base. But because of the solid barrier, they were simply unable to make a move on it."

So that means that we can't walk around London carelessly.

Listening to this, Sairaorg-san said.

"A moment ago, I was contacted by my peerage members that are investigating too. When they arrived in London, they were watched by vigilant eyes thus making it quite hard to move around."

They probably prepared a net of vigilance for.....[D×D] and those Gods and humans that are cooperating with it. Because they started gathering in London to settle this battle.

Did the opponent confirm that we are in Irina-san's house too?

It's only natural for them to grasp the location of Irina-san's parents' house when she lives in the Hyoudou residence.

Hearing these things, Magnus-san said.

"Ah, after the battle strategy discussion here, we'll start to move before the barriers of every base are destroyed. After the discussion ends, we'll evacuate the Shidou couple as well."

After explaining to that extent, Magnus-san made an expression of urgency and continued.

"However, the problem is the time of this battle strategy."

"What's the problem?"

Vali asked Magnus-san.

Magnus-san replied.

"Let's talk in order. This battle strategy will be played on the stage called London. But..... Firstly, it is impossible to make all of the citizens living in this city evacuate voluntarily. 'The Gods of Hell are making this place their base, so please evacuate from here'..... Although it's obvious, who is going to believe in this kind of fantasy? If the English government were to officially announce it, let alone the population of London, the whole world would be in a huge chaos. It would be the beginning of a big controversy. Well, in any case, as long as there is no universal worldwide announcement about the existence of supernatural beings and superpowers, no one would believe it. The public esteem of the English government would just fall."

"'To make them voluntarily evacuate is impossible'. That means it’s possible using another method, right?"

Rossweisse-san asked like that.

Magnus-san nodded in affirmation.

"It is precisely like that, Valkyrie-dono. This time, the battle strategy includes not only the Three Great Powers, but Gods from every mythology are going to cooperate too. That much shows how many God-class beings are in a bad mood because of the incident that occurred in Kyoto a few days ago. Partly because of the outrageous thing used there."

Magnus-san signalised with his eyes, and the agent from [MI6] changed the projection being shown on the magic circle. Shown there was–a completely deserted landscape of London, without a single person in it.

"–I heard that an artificial dimension of the same scale as London would be arranged."

With these words from Magnus-san, Bikou whistled.

"That's amazing–So the humans from London will all be moved there?"

Magnus-san nodded to Bikou's words.

"Ah, indeed. The scale from Gods and Maou are different. We humans are really small. That is to say, when we move–then simultaneously with the start of the battle strategy, all the population will be temporarily moved to that pseudo-London in a forced evacuation."

Hearing that, Rias-neesan frowned.

"I understand what you are saying but the transition is the problem, right? There's limited time."

Magnus-san replied.

"Yes. The city called London is prominent even looking worldwide, to move the whole of its population....it's only natural for problems to occur. With every kind of communication and wheeled vehicles, having problems in the transition is natural. Because even for Gods, it is nearly impossible to completely erase a sense of discomfort. Because even if we can deceive the great majority, someone will perceive it. And in proportion to the time passed, this number will increase and in the end, it will spread to all of the citizens."

Ravel-san said while putting her hand on her chin.

".....Moreover, every act of communication, wheeled vehicle, etc, is necessary in the transportation of the population to the pseudo-space. However, due to the restricted scale of the city, even if the engineers of the Three Great Powers and every mythology were to do conversion work of the pseudo-space in the real world, there would still be a limit of how many could enter."

Magnus-san said, raising one finger.

"–One hour. An allied God informed us of this limit. Furthermore, the time we can operate is not one hour. I was told to assign 20 minutes at the very least so that they can repair the scenery and buildings of the city destroyed in the battle. Hence the operation is limited to approximately 40 minutes."

When the time to return the moved inhabitants to the original London comes, if the city is destroyed it would cause a terrible uproar. So that the people won't feel a sense of discomfort, after the battle is concluded, the repair is important.

Including that 40 minutes – the time granted to us was not much. In this span of time, we need to settle the battle with Hades and his group, the [Alliance of Hell] and simultaneously capture the [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor.

.....It's an important strategy to settle things with [Alliance of Hell] and we never had so little time before.

Vali fearlessly said.

"Well, it's not like we can't do it. We'll only need to hurry with things a little."

Sairaorg-san continued imposingly.

"Certainly. If there's no other way. We'll just go this way."

"Well, we just need to do it."

Ise-kun too, said it with determined eyes.

.....These strong ones, even among those present in this battle strategy, reassuringly put their determination into words. Those that will participate in this operation who were hearing this, naturally braced themselves and their courage started to boil.

Me too – the determination that we only need to do it became something unshakeable.

Crom Cruach who was listening to the conversation leaning on the wall in a place a little further away asked.

"If it's going to be repaired, then that means that I can rampage to the degree of destroying this city, right? If that's so, there's no meaning in worrying about the time."

Because the strongest Evil Dragon said something like that, the faces of everybody from the [MI6] twitched.

An agent said.

"H-hey, let's keep this city tidy as much as possible..... Because there are many things with great historic value in this city....."

Crom Cruach said.

"But if Ddraig or I were to use our fire breath, a city like this would immediately be destroyed. There's the fake Ddraig and Albion too. And there's also the abnormal situation of having several Heavenly Dragon-class Dragons here, so give up to a certain extent."

""""""!!!""""""

To Crom Cruach's splendid words, the gentlemen of [MI6] lost their words.

.....But it's as Crom Cruach said. Seeing that the decisive battle is going to be here and seeing that the opponent appears to have fake Heavenly Dragon-class beings, at a certain level, the damage suffered by the city can't be avoided.

After the conclusion of the battle strategy, something like a repair battle would begin due to the precise assumption that the city would be severely damaged if not outright destroyed in the battle. But I intend to take care too as much as possible to not destroy the city.

However, several Heavenly-class Dragons will be jumbled together ..... Even imagining it is already extremely frightening.

Hearing these talks, Magnus-san smiled.

"But it is reassuring. For you guys to say something filled with confidence like that even in a desperate situation when we have so little time like this."

"Although we have little time, if we compare this with the Evil Dragon War, it is still better."

Rias-neesan said like that.

At the time of the last decisive battle of the Evil Dragon War, that hopeless situation when Trihexa split into several bodies was still fresh in my memory.

The territories of every mythology received huge damage. However, although the end of the Evil Dragon War had come, a complete closure hadn't come and even now the fight continues in the Isolation Barrier Field. The scale of that battle was unimaginable.

–While having such a talk, the members would be divided once again.

Magnus-san said while looking over everyone.

"Right then. As we confirmed the concerning matters, about the personnel division of these members. Firstly, who will be responsible for the capture of Meredith Ordinton and Meredith Ordinton's bodyguard–the Devil girl that came out in the tournament, Verrine? Well, as everyone knows, Verrine is the strongest opponent to the worst degree. Firstly, you'll have to make Verrine incapable of fighting further."

To capture Meredith, something first needs to be done about Verrine as she's in the guard's role and is considered to be an artificial Transcendental-class Devil.

Even in the tournament, she rampaged around with God-class beings as opponents, so this Devil girl is not a half-hearted opponent. The one who raised her hand was–Rias-neesan!

Rias-neesan said.

"I'll fight with Verrine. There is the potential danger of Gasper approaching Meredith, but in terms of combat potential, the reality is that unless a Longinus-class Sacred Gear is used, the fight is going to be difficult."

Certainly, if it's Rias-neesan and Gasper-kun's fusion technique, [Forbidden Invade Balor the Princess], then they should be able to compete with Verrine head on.

However, Gasper-kun is a Longinus possessor. The moment he is hit by Meredith's Sacred Nail, we'll suffer considerable damage. Just imagining Gasper-kun's abilities on the enemy side gave me goosebumps. Time stop and a large flock of Beasts of Darkness.....

We can't let Gasper-kun fight against Meredith.

Of those gathered, those who possessed powerful Longinus were: Ise-kun, Vali, Sairaorg-san (equipped in his Regulus armour), Gasper-kun, Ingvild-san, Lavinia-san, Lint-san and Magnus-san. We couldn't afford for them to be Meredith's opponents due to their powers.

If even one of them were to be brainwashed, the contents of the strategy would need to change completely. And we probably wouldn't be able to finish the operation on time. If the healer, Asia-san, were to be usurped too, then terrible things would happen.

.....We have gone through many fierce battles and everyone has a Balance Breaker. If even one of the Sacred Gear possessors of our side were to be taken to that side – things would become dangerous. With only a nail, all the techniques cultivated and all the hard work done until now will become the enemy's possession.

The current possessor of [Alphecca Tyrant], Meredith Ordinton, really is the worst natural enemy for all Sacred Gear possessors. Looks like the abilities of the previous [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor were different.

We can only hope that the ability capable of affecting Sacred Gear possessors won't be inherited by the [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor of the next generation.

Xenovia and Irina-san raised their hands too.

"Irina and I will accompany Master Rias. After all, we aren't Sacred Gear possessors."

"Uhum. We'll become Rias-san strength."

Akeno-san responded too.

"As Rias' [Queen], it is only natural for me to go. In order to support Rias against Verrine-san, with the exception of Gasper-kun, it’s better for her opponents to be non-Sacred Gear possessors."

Rossweisse-san raised her hand too.

"Me too. I will fight Verrine together with Rias-san and everyone."

Magnus-san nodded at the comment made by Rias-neesan and the group of women who weren’t Sacred Gear possessors.

"Alright then. With the Gremory Princess as the core, the members are chosen. If that is the case, on [Alphecca Tyrant]’s side, who is going to be responsible for the main target–Meredith Ordinton?"

The one who raised her hand without delay was–Le Fay-san. She proposed with strong eyes.

"I'll deal with her. As someone from the Pendragon household who made the request and as Hyoudou Issei-san's contracted magician, I need to be useful at times like these."

Magnus-san asked.

"Pendragon's daughter, I heard you are a former colleague of Meredith Ordinton?"

"Yes, when I was affiliated to the Magician organisation. It was a relationship that didn't last even a year. But... Because I gave her some advice, I understand what her strong points are, and what could be her weak points."

Koneko-chan and Kuroka-san too raised their hands.

Koneko-chan said.

"I'll support Le Fay-san. Perhaps there are Sacred Gear possessors as bodyguards around this Meredith person."

"I'll support you with magic too. I'll rampage together with Shirone. After all, we aren't Sacred Gear possessors."

Meredith Ordinton's opponents will be Le Fay-san who would support with magic as the core and non-Sacred Gear possessors who can guard her.

Magnus-san informed them of this.

"I was advised by our cooperating Gods that there's a possibility that Meredith Ordinton could be being possessed by Aka Manah, one of the underling Gods of Angra Mainyu."

Aka Manah–in the old words of Zoroastrianism means [Evil Thoughts], a God from the evil side. He is recorded in the legends together with Druj and Saurva, as Gods of the evil side, who were the servants of Angra Mainyu.

However, I heard that because of a quarrel in their group at that time, the Evil Gods Druj and Saurva were defeated by the Evil Dragon, Aži Dahāka. Not letting go of such an opportunity, the Benevolent Gods sealed them.

So that means that Aka Manah is alive and well.

Hearing this, Sairaorg-san said.

"Aka Manah is not a battle-type God. But those possessed by him lose their distinction between good and evil.... I see, there's this kind of thing too."

Magnus-san nodded.

"That's right, the removal of Aka Manah from the [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor Meredith Ordinton is one of the goals of this strategy."

I see..... There's a high possibility that Meredith Ordinton is being controlled by Aka Manah.

Hearing that, Arthur-san said to Le Fay.

"It's concerning that there's a God too. I'll accompany Le Fay as well."

It's probably an elder brother's worry. Le Fay-san smiled.

"Then, I'll be relying on Onii-sama as a bodyguard."

Arthur-san replied with a gesture of a slight bow like a knight.

Rias-neesan then opened a small magic circle on her hand and took out a certain thing.

–It was a ring.

Rias-neesan said while giving the ring to Le Fay-san.

"This was provided by Grigori. A ring used against Longinus possessors. If this were to be put on Meredith's neck or in one of her limbs, her Sacred Gear will be sealed. If you do that, it'll be your victory–I'll entrust Ise to you."

Le Fay received the ring from Rias-neesan as she said that.

"Yes!"

Le Fay-san replied reassuringly.

As the team against [Alphecca Tyrant] became confirmed to a certain extent, one of their members, Xenovia said.

"Separating Meredith and Verrine is the matter of the highest priority. When they are separated, we only need to make each of them unable to fight."

Everyone on the team against [Alphecca Tyrant] nodded.

Elmenhilde-san raised her hand too.

"Then, I think that I'll support searching for the enemy in the place where Meredith Ordinton is."

Rias-neesan gave her consent saying "I'll be relying on you."

Magnus-san moved the talk to the next members to be divided.

"However, the next opponent is the same artificial Transcendental as Verrine—Balberith. As for his opponents…"

The person who calmly raised his hand was—Sairaorg-san.

"I'll be responsible for him. However, the opponent is a Devil who possesses talent in a different league as he defeated even the Prince of the Godly Asura Tribe. In the case that I am unable to deal with him alone, with the exception of my peerage, I'll be relying on you guys for support too."

Rias-neesan said looking at me.

"Yuuto, please support Sairaorg."

"Understood."

I replied. My position on the strategy was decided!

Vali continued.

"Bikou and his group; I'll send the reborn [Journey to The West]'s three members to your side. Because the opponent probably won't only be Balberith."

"Okay, it's to scatter the small fry, right? Understood."

"Hoi, understood."

"I'll work hard!"

To Vali's words, Bikou, the current Zhu Bajie-san and the current Sha Wujing replied in such a way.

The opponents of Balberith were decided.

Magnus-san asked Rias-neesan and Ravel-san for confirmation on a certain thing.

"I received information that Balberith and Verrine didn't completely manifest their [traits]. Is that factual?"

Rias-neesan nodded.

"From the footage of the match, they showed several powers like that. But from the information of the Moderate Faction from the Realm of the Dead, a characteristic trait shouldn't have awakened yet."

Rias-neesan looked at Bennia-san.

Bennia-san nodded.

『From the newest information I heard, it should be like that. If it awakened after that, there's nothing I can do.』

That's right..

It looks like Balberith and Verrine still didn't awaken a characteristic [Trait] like their comrades, Gressil and Sonneillon.

In the footage of the match, they used trait-looking attacks, similar to those possessed by High-class Devils.... It looks like they were just replicating them with the frightening talent they were blessed with. If the information that Bennia-san heard from the Moderate Faction is correct, then those two artificial Transcendental-class Devils still haven’t awakened their characteristic traits.

Looks like Magnus-san wanted to confirm this. So he replied while nodding "Understood".

Magnus-san continued with division even more.

"And who will be the opponents for those fake Heavenly Dragons created by Angra Mainyu in such a desperate time?"

『I'll deal with them.』

Ddraig said in a voice so that we could hear too.

–Also.

"I'll help deal with them too. It's absolutely unforgivable to create Heavenly Dragons as Evil Dragons."

Crom Cruach continued. Amusingly, Ddraig said to Crom Cruach.

『What the heck, Crom Cruach. You are angrier than me.』

Crom Cruach replied sighing.

"You aren't angry enough. It's your impostor, you know? It's an opponent that is natural to be outraged at."

『If it were me from the past, maybe. But now, I'm just happy to fight against a strong fellow with this body. A guy who wasn't sealed won't understand.』

"I see, there's this form of thinking too."

To Ddraig words, Crom Cruach put his hand on his chin and was considering something.

『.....』

Albion was just silent hearing the conversation between Ddraig and Crom Cruach..... As the Two Heavenly Dragons, it's only natural to feel interested in the existence of their impostors.

As the opponents of those impostor Heavenly Dragons, it ended up being the two Heavenly Dragon-class dragons, Ddraig and Crom Cruach.

Well, there's no one more suitable for the role. I don't know how much power those impostors are hiding but Angra Mainyu who created them is the one who once created that fiendish Evil Dragon, [Diabolism Thousand Dragon] Aži Dahāka. It probably isn't a half-hearted impostor.

And then, the talk moved to the principal point. Magnus-san said,

"As for the other main targets, the super big shot Gods—Hades and Angra Mainyu, with their opponents naturally being..."

Ise-kun and Vali showed fearless smiles.

"Us, right?"

"Fufu, very interesting. It’s been a long time since we, the Two Heavenly Dragons, have fought together."

The Two Heavenly Dragons stood together.

.....Because it’s that kind of opponent. The God of the Realm of the Dead–Hades and the Evil God from Zoroastrianism–Angra Mainyu.

Those two are necessary because they are the fighters in possession of the power to defeat God-class beings; Dragon Deification and Maoufication.

Magnus-san said.

"Because it probably won't be only the Gods, Hades and Angra Mainyu, as the subordinate Grim Reapers and Artificial Devils will be opponents too; with Fenrir and Gogmagog from the Vali team as the core, the remaining members will deal with them."

One of the remaining members, Lavinia-san said smiling.

"Then, I'll support Va-kun."

Ravel-san said to the remaining member Ingvild-san.

"Ingvild-sama, please be near Ise-sama together with me. Then, the moment when Ise-sama's condition returns to normal, sing your Sacred Gear's power."

The Longinus held by Ingvild-san, [Nereid Kyrie] can incapacitate dragons, but it can also strengthen them.

Ingvild-san is gradually getting used to bestowing power to dragons through her songs. While it was currently hard for her to raise power to an overwhelming degree, it's certain that she can raise power to a small degree in her current state.

Ingvild-san nodded.

"Understood."

Ise-kun said, while looking at Asia-san.

"Would it be better for Asia to be together in Ingvild's group?"

Asia-san nodded.

"I understand. If you get injured, please immediately come in my direction."

"Un."

Next, Rias-neesan said to Lint-san and Bennia-san.

"Lint, Bennia. I'll rely on you girls to be the bodyguards of Asia, Ravel and Ingvild."

『Understood!!』

For one reason or another, as their spoken words were similar, Lint-san and Bennia-san looked at each other in interest.

"We are similar."

『Looks like our personalities are overlapping a little.』

"♪~Right~♫."

Looks like the two of them felt something from each other.

Hearing this, Magnus-san said while scratching his cheeks.

"Wouldn’t it be better to use the new Longinus which is able to affect dragons on those impostor Heavenly Dragons?"

A reasonable opinion. If Ingvild-san were to sing, those two fake Heavenly Dragons would probably lose their powers.

But those arranged to deal with them, Ddraig and Crom Cruach – Hearing that, they said.

『Don't joke with me! I'll defeat them!』

He received an absolute refusal in chorus.

It was the opinion of prideful Dragons. Every member’s allocation was decided.

Magnus-san said.

"Let's confirm once again. With Miss Le Fay Pendragon as the core, Arthur Pendragon, Toujou Kuroka and her sister Shirone will be the ones opposing Meredith Ordinton. And with Princess Rias and

Gasper Vladi as the core, Himejima Akeno, Xenovia Quarta, Shidou Irina and Miss Rossweisse will be in charge of defeating Verrine, Meredith Ordinton's bodyguard. Here, Elmenhilde Karnstein will provide support."

Next, Magnus-san looked at the Two Heavenly Dragons and Sairaorg-san.

"In charge of being Balberith's opponents are; with Mr. Sairaorg Bael as the core, the Bael peerage, Kiba Yuuto and the reborn [Journey to The West] team. The opponents of the fake Heavenly Dragons are Ddraig and Crom Cruach. The opponents of the Gods, Hades and Angra Mainyu will be Hyoudou Issei and Vali Lucifer, with the support of Fenrir, Gogmagog, Lavinia Reni, Princess Ravel, Asia Argento, Ingvild Leviathan, Lint Sellzen and Bennia."

In this way, the formation for when the operation begins was decided. Ravel-san said.

"Before the start of the battle operation, I'll give every team a Phoenix tear."

There was this supplementary item too.

Ise-kun became curious about it, so he asked Magnus-san.

"What's Magnus-san going to be during the battle operation?"

Ise-kun asked because he was not included with the members.

Magnus-san replied.

"I'll work behind the scenes together with the agents of the [CIA] and [MI6]. We have to help the citizens of London’s outer circumference who may not be moved to the pseudo-space."

Looks like Magnus-san, [CIA] and [MI6] agents will help in our operation from behind the scenes.

–And Irina-san was curious about it so she asked.

".....Were the Queen and the Royal family already evacuated?"

Looks like she was concerned about the ruler of this country and her relatives. Certainly, if you talk about the British Royal family, they are VIP existences of the highest class in the human world.

An agent of [MI6] replied.

"Her Majesty, the Queen and the Royal family were already evacuated to the suburbs of London."

A natural measure. However, because of everyone from the Royal family evacuating at the same time, then probably someone prone to notice it will appear and wonder.....

Why are the Queen and the Royal family being moved to the suburbs of London?

As there was something that she was curious about too, Xenovia asked Le Fay-san.

"I want to ask before the operation, but what kind of person is Meredith Ordinton?"

That's right. About the main target of this operation, Meredith Ordinton, we only know that she is an [Illegitimate child of someone from the Royal family] and a [Nobleman's illegitimate lover witch].

Xenovia was curious about the person.

Why did this girl make such a mess? Even if she's being possessed by an Evil God, why did she bring chaos to the interior of England?

The other members became interested too, as their gazes simultaneously gathered on Le Fay-san.

Le Fay-san said after showing a lonely expression.

".....Meredith and I met for the first time immediately after I joined the Magician's organisation [Golden Dawn]. Because we were close in age, the higher ups made us group up with each other. So we started to study and work together..... We did missions requested by the organisation together too."

Le Fay-san continued.

"Meredith was a beautiful girl. But if you talked to her, she was a friendly and quite the playful, normal girl. Her talent in magic was said to rival mine. Her talent didn't stand out at attack and defense magic, but she was a specialist in Security System magic. It looks like she was responsible for checking the locking and unlocking of the magic treasures of the organisation."

Le Fay-san said.

".....That child was always curious and would always ask me about the fact that I'm the daughter of the Pendragon household or about me being someone from the upper class of society, about how the life of a noble was, how the family of a noble was or how it was being a daughter of a noble family."

Hearing this, Magnus-san murmured.

"She had her birth concealed. She wasn’t supposed to know anything but the parents who raised her..... I don't know where, but she found out about her roots. Consequently through her noble friends she wanted to know how it was in the upper echelons of society."

An [MI6] agent said.

".....Her mother was the personal witch of her father, who is a member of the Royal family. In other words, his bodyguard. For that reason, she was judged to have magical talents from her birth. So she was entrusted as an adopted child under a trusted magician couple. From the information we got, she was able to evade our supervision one time and make contact."

Magnus-san smiled in a sarcastic way.

"Unexpected from our peerless [MI6]. As expected from a personal witch from the Royal family. Besides, a mother is a strong thing."

There was nothing that the agent from [MI6] could say to Magnus-san’s words.

Rias-neesan said.

"Le Fay, did you know about her identity at that time?"

To Rias-neesan's question, Le Fay-san shook her head.

".....I didn't know. But if I think about it now, it was full of clues..... I mean, she was always extremely obsessed with [Abandonment] and [Talent]. Publicly, those things didn't come out. But from her behavior, it was appearing and disappearing all over her daily life."

.....Meredith Ordinton was always holding onto her origins?

Magnus-san said.

".....After that, Meredith Ordinton awakened to the extraordinary Longinus and was regarded highly by the country of England–but she bared her fangs towards the country. If you have [talent], you won't be [abandoned]. Those were the reasons for the revolt or such things. Well, she's a girl of that age, so starting with her origins, even the abilities she got were unique as she became easily distorted."

……While her age is not different from us of the Occult Research Club, her origins are special, and the power she manifested is special too.

Her preoccupations too, her feelings too, she probably feels the same as us. It's the phase that the more sensitive a person is, the more they become…

It was at this moment. A man appeared in this underground room that became our strategy headquarters.

"Although being a little exaggerated, it is something like a rebellious phase."

It was a British middle-aged man with Arthur-san's face. From his demeanor brimming with elegance and the clothes he was dressed with, we understood that he was someone from the upper class. With this man's appearance, the agents of [MI6] become well-organised.

The man asked Magnus-san and everyone from [MI6].

"How is the strategy planning going?"

While exchanging hand shakes, Magnus-san said.

"Hello there, Lord Pendragon."

Le Fay-san got up surprised at the man's arrival.

"Otou-sama! To think you would come here!"

—Otou-sama. I see. This person is Arthur-san and Le Fay-san’s otou-san. The current family head of the Pendragon Household.

Lord Pendragon nodded at Le Fay-san's words.

"Yes. With the help of not only [MI6] and [CIA], but the Three Great Powers as well, I'm alright as you can see. That's why, before the operation, I've come to see my cute daughter and the faces of the people taking care of her."

Lord Pendragon sat on an empty seat and received the details of the operation. Firstly, he gave his greetings.

"Nice to meet you all from [D×D]. I'm the current family head of the Pendragon household, Uther Pendragon. The father of Arthur and Le Fay who have been under your care. Thank you very much for accepting my request on this occasion. Honestly, the circumstances of this country changed a little...."

After that, he stated this.

"Then, to the real issue..... I understand that everyone is feeling sympathy for Meredith. That girl is certainly a pitiable child. The Royal family too is in the complicated position of not being able to recognise it. The bigger problem is that child's power, the stronger it gets–but..."

Lord Pendragon declared.

"To point her fangs to the citizens of this country and the people of other forces is too much to be called a rebellious phase. This is nothing more than an act of barbarity. Someone needs to scold that girl."

Lord Pendragon looked at his daughter, Le Fay-san.

"Le Fay, you are a daughter of the Pendragon household, which the Holy King Sword Collbrande was entrusted to. Do not embarrass that name. Accomplish your duty splendidly–I'll be relying on you about Meredith."

"Yes!"

Le Fay-san bravely replied.

Lord Pendragon told Arthur-san while smiling.

"–Arthur. You'll protect Le Fay, right?"

"Yes, I understand."

Receiving his son’s few words, Lord Pendragon nodded one time.

Next, Lord Pendragon looked at Ise-kun.

"Hyoudou Issei-san and Ddraig-dono."

"Y-yes!"

He said to the nervous Ise-kun and to Ddraig who was inside of him.

".....The [Red Dragon] came back to this place. This is already enough to feel prideful about. Feel free to rampage as much as you want at this other hometown of yours."

『You don't need to say anything, I'll do what a Dragon needs to do.』

To Ddraig's words, Lord Pendragon showed a satisfied smile.

Lord Pendragon said to Vali and Albion too.

"I'll be anticipating the conspicuous service of the Two Heavenly Dragons, Lucifer-dono and Albion-dono."

Vali and Albion fearlessly replied "Ah", "Yes".

When we were only making the last confirmations on the strategy, Irina-san's mother came down to the underground. What?! She appeared with food!

"Soon, it will be time for dinner. So before the operation starts, please recharge your batteries with this meal."

"I see. That's good. This shop’s deluxe meals [Angel's Makizushi] and [An Angel looking Makizushi] and similar foods. There's a lot, so don't hold back and eat as much as you want."

Irina-san’s mother and father said.

Giving the makizushi a closer look..... It looks like Irina-san's face.

Irina-san's father said.

"Hahaha! Speaking of [Angel's Makizushi], it's Irina-chan, the angel of our house!"

"Wait! Papa and Mama! Why did the set of Makizushi become like my face!"

Irina-san became embarrassed by her doting parents and the meal.

Irina-san's mother said.

"Papa, Irina—there's still a lot of food above. Please go there and bring it here."

Irina-san replied while embarrassed, "Haai".

"Wait, I'll help too."

"Me too."

"Myself as well."

Xenovia, Asia-san and Lint-san followed after Irina-san.

In one go, we went from having a heavy discussion to a friendly talk.

But in a place where Le Fay-san couldn't hear, Rias-neesan and Magnus-san were discussing in low voices. I heard it coincidentally.

"........If it gets to the situation where Meredith needs to be killed at any cost, Le Fay probably won't do it."

That was–a discussion for times of emergency.

Magnus-san said.

".....Is it sufficient for you guys to just devote yourself to defeat the strong. This kind of role is for [MI6] or me. To kill a girl of that age is something that even an agent wouldn't want to do, but we can't exchange it for the fate of the world."

Hearing this, Rias-neesan said.

"We intend to do it so that it won't become like that. Me and everyone. But you are a good human."

To Rias-neesan's words, Magnus-san gave a bitter smile.

"Enough for the celebrated Gremory Princess in the supernatural world to say this. However, even like this, I'm in the position of hearing that [You should care about your family a little more] from my wife every time."

Hearing this, Rias-neesan said, looking at Ise-kun.

".....I'll probably say the same thing to that person in the future too."

Magnus-san laughed.

"Well, he's the Hero-sama of the supernatural world. He'll probably be in great demand, even after 10 years, 20 years..... 30 years."

While having this conversation, the dinner party before the operation started–

The battle was to immediately begin after this...

Gods of Hell

Deep below London–

A massive area was created there. At the centre of it were three shrines. In the middle one, Hades and Angra Mainyu received a report from their subordinate Grim Reapers.

《So, what is the outcome?》

When Hades asked this, his subordinate Grim Reapers replied.

《Yes, the power of the Longinus [Alphecca Tyrant] brought expected results upon the current Sekiryuutei–Hyoudou Issei.》

《We conducted an investigation on-site, and the power originating from women's breasts…the so-called [Breast Power] became seemingly unperceivable.》

Receiving the report, Hades put his hand to a chin without any flesh.

《With this, if we can seal the miracles created by Hyoudou Issei…the battle situation might become unpredictable.》

A flickering mass of darkness near Hades – Angra Mainyu said.

(Who would have thought that Azazel's fooling around would become valuable information…)

Hades and Angra Mainyu paid attention to [D×D]'s previous combat experience (including before and after its creation); they paid attention to the mysterious, incomprehensible phenomena caused by the current Sekiryuutei Hyoudou Issei–many jest-like miracles that brought victory to the anti-terrorist team. [D×D] managed to win against opponents they had no chance of defeating or those who were much more powerful than themselves.

Hyoudou Issei's miracles overturned even situations in which they were checkmated. The phenomena were too different and strange. One could even call them outrageous. And the source of Hyoudou Issei's miracles was related to–women's naked bodies, especially breasts.

Sometimes he awakened by pressing nipples, sometimes he called upon the power of a God from another world by using breasts, sometimes he used them as a phone; he escaped predicaments in doing so. Incomprehensible power continued to bring consecutive defeats to Hades' faction.

Moreover, with these miracles he drew in powerful and atrocious beings–Ophis, Great Red, Crom Cruach, the foremost strong people of this world and borrowed their power. Furthermore, he also revived Sekiryuutei Ddraig who was destroyed and sealed within a Sacred Gear.

Even the Gods of Hell who have existed for a long time couldn't comprehend Hyoudou Issei's existence, and had no choice but to simply fear him. Just a mere human child. His origins and lineage were not at all special; he's no more than a person who became a Longinus possessor by chance. And they thought that however strong he may be, he's no more than a child with power given to him by Sekiryuutei Ddraig sealed within the Sacred Gear.

However Hyoudou Issei continued to show miracles surpassing even the Longinus' existence itself, and finally became the one who is feared by even God-class beings. Neither Hades nor Angra Mainyu were making light of Hyoudou Issei.

They'd already understood that he was an existence one should be afraid of. Dreadful exactly because one couldn't comprehend him. No, too scary. Too terrifying.

–Is it even possible to create such miracles with only women's breasts?

And that's exactly why Hades and his allies severed Hyoudou Issei's source. While his subordinate Grim Reapers and [Hidden Khaos Brigade] were investigating Kuoh town, they came to know about a prank caused in the past by former Governor of the Fallen Angels Azazel, and using that as a base, developed a technique to seal Hyoudou Issei's miracles.

And that sealing technique came from the possessor of the new Longinus, [Alphecca Tyrant], discovered by the Goddess of the Night Nyx and the God of Darkness Erebus–Meredith Ordinton.

And by using her powers, Hyoudou Issei's concept–his sexual desire was sealed. Exactly at that moment they received a call from Meredith. A magical circle for communication deployed before Hades and Angra Mainyu's eyes and a picture of a girl with reddish-brown hair was projected there.

The girl with reddish-brown hair–Meredith spoke.

『Good day to you, Gods of Hell-sama. I heard from Grim Reapers-san that Oppai Dragon and his lively companions are coming to London. So the battle is getting closer?』

《Yes. Very soon, they will likely split up into two groups and simultaneously attack your place and this shrine. –Will you be able to do it, Meredith Ordinton?》

Meredith replied with a smile at Hades' question.

『I like the way I am now. At the last moment, finally, I can truly feel my own life. In that sense, I'm grateful to you, Gods of Hell-sama. Thank you for showing me how to use my power.』

The flickering mass of darkness, Angra Mainyu, asked the girl.

(There's one thing I'd like to know. If we manage to win, what are you planning to do with this country?)

『I will banish all royalty who pretended I didn't exist.』

Meredith answered.

(So you are planning to become a queen?)

Faced with Angra Mainyu's interrogation, the girl stared in puzzlement and after that laughed oddly.

『Ha-ha-ha. That might be good too. However, if I stay at the front, someday I will get killed. It's just a matter of time. I will get targeted by gods of other mythologies and terrifying organisations of each nation, right? Therefore, I can't possibly be a queen.』

She showed a smile of mischief.

『If Gods of Hell-sama win, I'll continue associating with you after that. At the moment I can't give any other answer. But, Gods-sama – Can you win? Though I think that the opponent's fighting capability is terrific? And even if you defeat the group that is coming to London this time, there are still other dangerous ones, and depending on the situation gods of each mythology might also make a move.』

To Meredith's question–

《……》

Hades became silent.

(–Whatever happens, we probably won't win. However, gods have their pride.)

Angra Mainyu clearly stated so. Hades' domain, the Realm of the Dead, got occupied by [D×D] and those cooperating with them. They seized even the institution in Cocytus.

–There was no path for retreat. Hades opened his mouth and continued.

《We can't capitulate at this late hour. Then I will fight to the bitter end as the God of the Realm of the Dead Hades, nothing more.》

Even if they were to defeat [D×D] and their collaborators coming this time, there were other [D×D] forces and strong people from each faction lying in wait. London was completely surrounded and had no escape routes. Eventually Apollon and Vidar would also appear with their armies.

If it comes to a war of attrition, Hades and his allies–had absolutely no chance at winning.

That's just how powerful the existence of [D×D] had become. By adding factions that cooperated with them, they became the strongest force on the Earth.

–This battle was already lost for Hades and the rest. While inclining her head with a "Hmm", Meredith said.

『So if you still insist on fighting, it's something like "We hate them, so we will never surrender. We will fight!", isn't it? That's somehow just like humans. Despite being gods. Well, that's okay–in that case, let's wish luck to each other.』

With those words, communication with Meredith got cut off. Hades created another magic circle for communication and said.

《Verrine. Can you hear?》

『Yes, Hades-sama.』

A girl with long, jade green hair and a lively air around her–Verrine, Hades' cherished child. Hades declared.

《I entrust protection of that girl to you.》

『I understand. Hades-sama, please go wild to your heart's content too.』

《Yes, I will.》

After confirming just that, communication between Hades and Verrine ended.

And at last, the one he shifted his gaze to – was the same artificial transcendental as Verrine, Balberith. He was on standby near Hades.

《Balberith. Be that Hyoudou Issei or Sairaorg Bael, you can fight with the opponent you like.》

When Hades said that, Balberith replied.

"I guess you or Angra Mainyu will fight Hyoudou Issei? Then I will–"

For Hades and the others, a decisive battle against the anti-terrorist team [D×D] was just about to begin.

Life.3 The Battle with the Alliance of Hell Leaders

Part 1

As per our plan, the day arrived when we would defeat and capture the [Alphecca Tyrant] possessor–Meredith Ordinton along with the Gods in the [Alliance of Hell Leaders]–Hades and Angra Mainyu.

I–Kiba Yuuto moved from Irina-san's place to the designated meeting place before the operation started. We were divided into two large groups as discussed at the preparation meeting yesterday. A team to capture Meredith and a team to defeat the [Alliance of Hell Leaders]. For the time being I belonged to the latter. I became a member of the team against the artificial Transcendental–Balberith.

The members on this base were–Ise-kun, Vali, Sairaorg Bael-san and his peerage, Asia-san, Ravel-san, Ingvild-san, Lint-san, Bennia-san, Lavinia Reni-san, the three members of the reborn [Journey to the West] team, Crom Cruach, Fenrir, Gogmagog and me, Kiba Yuuto.

The core members were those more focused on fighting power and Sacred Gear possessors. On the other base, responsible for capturing Meredith were Rias-neesan, Akeno-san, Koneko-san, Gasper-kun, Xenovia, Irina-san, Rossweisse-san, Le Fay-san, Kuroka-san, Arthur-san and Elmenhilde-san, with non-Sacred Gear possessors as their core members.

The organized teams were waiting for the signal to begin the operation. Once the operation commenced, both teams would be moving out simultaneously towards their objectives.

In my case, our team would be going through the Grim Reaper gate opened by Bennia-san. We would then move directly towards the territory of the [Alliance of Hell Leaders] in the underground of London.

The moderate faction, headed by the Ultimate-class Grim Reaper Orcus coordinated with us to guide us through the territory of the [Alliance of Hell Leaders] in the underground. Soon, we would be marching into our enemy's base. But if possible, even if the only purpose was to heal Ise-kun’s current condition, I want the "Meredith capture team" to succeed in their battle operation first.

We could only entrust our feelings to Rias-neesan and Le Fay-san. Thereafter, we would–I would carry out the role bestowed on me.

Before the operation began, the Two Heavenly Dragons–Ise-kun and Vali were having a conversation.

"Now that you mention it, Ophis was pointing out the faults of my Dragon Deification chanting."

Ise-kun said.

"I was told that it would be good to give offerings to the offertory box at the shrine on the rooftop of the Hyoudou Residence once in a while."

Vali replied as their expressions became indescribable.

Because both of them recited chants for Dragon Deification and Maoufication together with Ophis, it seemed like they paid considerable attention to the Dragon God's eager wishes.

On the other side of this conversation, in a place a little far from Ise-kun and Vali–Ravel-san and Sairaorg-san, together with Rias-neesan (through the communication magic circle) were confirming a certain

thing. While looking in Ise-kun’s direction, Sairaorg-san asked Ravel-san and Rias-neesan on the other side of the communication magic circle.

"Well then, about that previously-mentioned [A×A] awakened by Hyoudou Issei a few days ago."

“You have concerns about it, right?"

Ravel-san replied.

".....Looks like [A×A]–Ryuuteimaru itself barely obtained the energy to attack. But... We didn't test if Ise-sama would be able to release its power if docked. The insecurities still remain. Moreover, even if it were successful, will Ise-sama in his current condition be able to control the extremely colossal power of [A×A]? –There's such a fear too."

Sairaorg-san made a grim expression.

".....The scary thing is that the person himself thinks that he is in his best form. But if he were to combine while thinking that he can control it and ended up running out of control....including the underground territory, he probably would end up destroying all of London itself."

Rias-neesan continued.

"If that power runs out of control and if only London is destroyed, we’d still be alright. That power was said to be able to destroy the whole world, you know? There's the possibility of it blasting this whole country."

That's right. As Rias-neesan and Ravel-san said, although [A×A] possessed power capable of destroying Hades and Angra Mainyu, the current Ise-kun may be unable to control it. If the situation became

like that, it would end as Rias-neesan hypothesized, and all of England would end up being blasted away. Sairaorg-san asked.

"Then as long as Meredith Ordinton’s capture is not successful, it can be said that [A×A] won't be able to perfectly attack, right?"

Ravel-san nodded.

"For the time being, as long as Ise-sama's condition isn't perfect, it'll be on standby in the Grigori's docks. Vali-sama was previously informed about this. Even with the things mentioned above, he still wants to fight together with Ise-sama."

I see, so Ravel-san previously informed Vali about this too. Seeing that the Two Heavenly Dragons were going to fight against the two bosses, if you didn't understand the power of your partner in this fight, you would remain worried. Sairaorg-san asked one more thing that he was concerned about to Rias-neesan and Ravel-san.

".....I heard that an engine made by the Primordial God Eros was to be loaded into [A×A]. In the end, what happened? Was there no time for it?"

Rias-neesan sighed through the communication magic circle.

"....To say that there wasn’t enough time, you are right. But above that, Eros....seems to have objected to cooperating with the current Ise."

I heard about it too. Looked like Ajuka Beelzebub-sama and Grigori negotiated it through the Olympus side. But knowing about Ise-kun's bad condition, the Primordial God who ruled over Sex and Love Eros, seemed to have said this.

"–Oi, Oi, Oi. He's not good with women's breasts, asses and thighs? The talk was different. It’s a basic notion that breasts, asses, and

thighs are the three great components of this world. A man who can't understand this is not a man. I wanted to talk about breasts, asses, and thighs with him. It's breasts, asses, and thighs, you know? An [Oppai Dragon] who can't understand breasts, asses, and thighs, is failing to live up to his name. About the development of the engine, I want to do it when he comes to value breasts, asses, and thighs once more. It's breasts, asses, and thighs, you know?"

.....He refused because of the discrepancies in their fetishes!

Hearing this, Sairaorg-san facepalmed as he didn’t know how to react.

.....That's right. There's nothing that can be said, right? But, exactly because of his sexual desire and longing towards–women’s breasts and the like along with all sorts of feelings piled up, Ise-kun was able to display that miracle-like power time and again. So even if God Eros said, "The talk was different". There's probably nothing we could do.....

I wanted them to take into account Ise-kun's bad condition. But, as in the legends of Olympus, there are a bunch of unreasonable Gods. If he were to say "No!", it would probably be difficult to re-negotiate. In other words, the planned device to control [A×A]; the development of the [Eros Engine] will be done when Ise-kun returns to normal. Even if the development advanced as planned, I heard that it probably would be hard to finish it in time for this battle. While we were reviewing this, the time for the operation to begin was approaching by the moment.

Everyone was waiting in this base, where an air of tension was drifting around, when one of our allies rushed into the waiting room in panic.

"What's the problem?"

Sairaorg-san asked while crossing his arms. The ally said with a blue face.

"I-in the skies of London! T-the fake Two Heavenly Dragons, the [Welsh Dragon] and the [Vanishing Dragon] have appeared!"

""""""—!!""""""

Everyone became amazed by this information. That's right, we were hit by their first move. We turned on the TV in the waiting room. On the top news, a bizarre sight was shown in the skies of London.

–The fake Ddraig and Albion were flying in the skies of London.

A TV reporter near the scene raised his voice.

"Please look! These mysterious creatures, there's two of these dragon-looking things! They are flying in the skies of London! Is this some kind of performance or reality? Currently, speculations on every side are everywhere! W-what the heck is that monster! Could it be the dragon in the national flag of Wales itself!!?"

Seeing from the screen, the citizens of London, even while confused, made the two dragons flying in the sky an attraction. People taking photos and videos on their smartphones were appearing one after another.

–They got us!

The enemy used the move of exposing the fake Ddraig and Albion to the public eyes. The appearances of Ddraig and Albion had probably gathered the world’s attention through the media and the internet. The humans in the whole world probably already knew that something bizarre was happening in London.

.....Here, if the fakes of Ddraig and Albion were to attack the citizens of London–something terrible would happen.

Sairaorg-san narrowed his eyes.

".....After a long time after this, if Hyoudou Issei, Vali Lucifer, and Ddraig were to appear in the front stage and in front of the public eyes together, this scene will have a bad influence."

As someone from the "Meredith Ordinton capture team", Rias-neesan said to us through the communication magic circle from the other base.

"Right. If they started attacking, it would create a deeply-held resentment. Fear would remain.....even in Kyoto, a bad speculation was born."

At the time in Kyoto, we were attacked by the artificial Devils–Gressil and Sonneillon; as the incident occurred in the former capital at a public place with a lot of people present and–even if only for an instant, people were able to take photos and videos with their smartphones. Miraculously, our appearances weren't clearly captured. But Gressil and Sonneillon's appearance had spread throughout the human world.

Because of that, we were feeling sorry for our cooperators from the supernatural side–who had to settle that turmoil and yet...

Now, something that surpassed it was occurring. Depending on our next move as well as how the enemy made their appearance, we couldn’t predict what was going to happen next. Frustrated, Ravel-san said.

".....Even though we made a strategy thinking that it would not lead the citizens to feel much sense of discomfort. A time when a dragon comes out, the citizens will think [That time a dragon came out, I felt a sense of discomfort]. It's likely for them to remember such an experience..."

.....This strategy... It didn’t matter how much we tried to limit the damage as its traces would remain in London in more ways than expected. Hades and his group probably wanted to slowly make the existence of [D×D] be associated with a sense of discomfort and bizarre things in the memory as well as the records in the human world from now on.

Ddraig, who was inside of Ise-kun said in a voice that we also could hear.

『No matter what, this is the same as picking a fight. Isn't it so? Albion, Crom Cruach?』

With Ddraig saying that, the two dragons replied with.

『It's not a pleasant feeling.』

"I can't forgive Ddraig and Albion's impostors for doing such an act. They should be eliminated immediately. They just keep violating the dignity of these high-ranking dragons."

It looks like the first move made by Hades was something unforgivable by a draconic sense of values.

A different communication magic circle than that used by Rias-neesan appeared before our eyes. The face of Magnus Rose-san from the [CIA] was reflected in it, who then said through the magic circle.

"Let's start the operation. At this rate, rumours will continue to spread and if we don't come out now, the possibility of them making the next move is high."

Rias-neesan, Ravel-san, and Sairaorg-san nodded.

"Then let's start the operation a little earlier."

"Yes. Let's match time."

"We can't let the citizens of London become even more anxious than this after all."

The battle operation was preponed ten minutes in advance.

–Then, while everyone was preparing for the operation, Ise-kun took a step forward.

"Ddraig already wants to come out, so I should use Dragon Deification and manifest him."

Ddraig said.

『I need to prepare for the attack too.』

Furthermore–what? Vali took a step forward too and said to Ise-kun.

"That being the case, I'll also accompany you–Albion."

『Ah.』

A profound conversation and behavior from Vali and Albion. Vali said while looking in Ise-kun's direction.

"–Hyoudou Issei, together with me.....won't you go outside together with us? There's something that I want to show to you."

"Understood?"

While doubtful, Ise-kun accompanied Vali outside. While looking at each other's faces, we also followed them. Outside of the base, Vali said raising his aura.

"Hyoudou Issei, enter in the Dragon Deification form and prepare to manifest Ddraig."

Being urged on like that, Ise-kun replied "Understood". Did he perceive something from his rival's profound attitude? He gave his acknowledgement to use Dragon Deification.

The Two Heavenly Dragons aligned themselves outside the base. First they equipped their respective Crimson Armour and the Silvery-white Armour. And then, they started their chants.

"–The Crimson Red Dragon dwelling within me, awaken from your dominance"

"–The pure White Dragon dwelling within me, rise up from your supremacy"

This could be said to be the chamber music of the Sekiryuutei and Hakuryuukou.

"–The Crimson Heavenly Dragon I possess within me, rise up to become a King and roar"

"–The silvery-white Morning Star I possess within me, claim the throne of Dawn"

The voice of those powerful dragons could be heard too.

"[–The jet-black God of Infinity]"

Ise-kun and Vali's voice overlapped.

"–The glorious God of Dreams"

"–The mysterious and unfathomable father of Devils"

"[–Watch over the false forbidden existence we shall become that transcends the boundaries]"

"[–We shall transcend the limits to accept the oath]"

Those dragons sang the last verse together–

"[–Thou shall dance within our radiant inferno!]"

"[–Thou shalt kneel down before our bright and glorious existence!]"

<<[D∞D!! D∞D D∞D!! D∞D D∞D D∞D!!!! D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D!!!!!! D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D D∞D!!!!!!!!]>>

[[[LLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLucifer!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!]]]

From the jewels all over their armours, a powerful voice echoed.

[<<Dragon ∞ Drive!!!!!!>>]

[Dragon Lucifer Drive!!!!!!!!]

An immense mass of deep crimson, jet-black, and silvery-white aura, enough to swallow this place manifested! The wind roared, the atmosphere vibrated and the earth shook!

The Red Dragon who was the embodiment of infinity and the White Dragon who was the Morning Star itself were born. Seeing the two of them in Dragon Deification and Maoufication, Sairaorg-san sighed in admiration and said.

"It is overwhelmingly superb. You guys let me see something good before the fight."

Certainly. The simultaneous transformations of Dragon Deification and Maoufication of these Two Heavenly Dragons are not something that can be easily seen. Not only me and Sairaorg-san, but the other members were also fascinated by the transformations of the Two Heavenly Dragons too. Vali, who carried out his transformation, told Ise-kun.

"There's something I want to show to you and Ddraig, right Albion?"

To Vali's question, Albion raised his voice in affirmation.

『Ah, it is the thing we talked about some days ago. Let's show them our new power.』

That's right. After the end of the incident in Kyoto, Albion mentioned it. Vali raised his aura and–from all the jewels on his body, an aura was being released forward and was being molded into something.

"Be resurrected! The [Vanishing Dragon] that dwells inside of me!"

With a flash of fighting spirit, Vali shouted.

While releasing silvery-white radiance, the one who made his appearance before our eyes was–a hugely elegant, pure white Dragon. That was, one of the Two Heavenly Dragons themselves, Albion!

My goodness! Just like Ise-kun’s [Ddraig Manifestation], Vali showed [Albion Manifestation]!

It was Albion’s resurrection! This is...Albion's...Vali's new power!

Everyone was surprised by this phenomenon. From the appearance of everyone from the Vali team, it seemed like they knew of it. He probably showed his teammates before.

Ise-kun and Ddraig were amazed–but they raised joyful voices at the sudden transformation.

"Amazing! It's Albion’s resurrection!"

『Ah, it’s out of this world! But I can accept it. It's obvious though. If I can resurrect, there's no reason the White One can't!』

Those two Sekiryuuteis were extremely excited. Ddraig said as if to hurry up Ise-kun.

『Partner! Manifest me too!』

"Leave it to me! Wait, it'll take a little time."

Ise-kun replied cheerfully.

Although different from Vali's [Albion Manifestation], Ise-kun’s [Ddraig Manifestation] still requires a little time.

.....Maybe it's because he is still using Pseudo-Dragon Deification. That's why he can't immediately use manifestation like Vali?

After a short while, an aura was projected from the jewels of Ise-kun’s armour and Ddraig manifested.

On London's soil, the true Sekiryuutei and Hakuryuukou were standing together–

Simultaneously, Ddraig and Albion looked at the sky–they were looking at the sky of England. Ddraig and Albion earnestly said.

『.....The sky where our legend was born, isn't it? Well, Wales is a little to the west from here.』

『.....I wonder how many centuries has passed? The scenery seen from here changed. But...』

『Ah, the feel of this air..... the scent of the wind didn't change.』

『From before, when we had our bodies, when we always had big fights when we met.』

『Ah, since then.』

『Even this feels nostalgic...feels precious.』

『Maybe it's a reaction of our long-sealed lives.』

Saying until there, the two of them laughed.

These two looked ahead–at London's sky where the fake Ddraig and Albion were flying. A fierce fighting spirit appeared in their eyes.

『White One. This is a long-awaited chance. Don't you want to teach those fakes what a real Heavenly Dragon is like?』

『That's obvious. If Heavenly Dragons with the exception of us were to exist, then they would only be our hosts.』

Ddraig and Albion looked at Ise-kun and Vali. Vali and Ise-kun nodded simultaneously.

"Go and rampage to the degree of not destroying London, Ddraig."

"Crash into them together at the start of the operation, Albion."

The hosts of the Heavenly Dragons themselves too, replied to the fighting spirit of their partners.

–Then, there was a figure of a person who entered between Ddraig and Albion. A man in a black coat–it was Crom Cruach. Crom Cruach said to Ddraig and Albion.

"So Albion resurrected too. For me, it's an ideal development. Because of that, I'll be able to enjoy a few thousand years more."

The three of them showed a fearless smile to each other. Looks like they were in great joy because they could fight after this–

Ravel-san asked.

"As even Albion-sama was resurrected, we can let the real Heavenly Dragons be the opponents of the fake ones. Crom Cruach-sama.... what would be the best arrangement for him?"

The opponents of the two fake Heavenly Dragons, would be the two real ones. There was such a development. But if that were to be the case, Crom Cruach, who originally was planned to be an opponent of the two fake Heavenly Dragons would have nothing to do. I thought that would be the case. But Crom Cruach looked at the sky of London–in the direction of the two fake Heavenly Dragons and said with deep meaning.

"No, it doesn’t seem to be only this. Angra Mainyu probably prepared something more."

Ddraig and Albion nodded to Crom Cruach’s words.

『Ah, I feel a bad atmosphere from that direction too.』

『The characteristic negative atmosphere released by a strong Evil Dragon.... became stronger.』

Apparently, it was an apprehension that could be felt by powerful dragons. Looks like it's floating in the direction of the two fake Heavenly Dragons. Hearing this, Ravel-san decided her opinion.

"Understood. Then as initially planned, the opponents of the two fake Heavenly Dragons will be Ddraig-sama and Crom Cruach-sama. We'll entrust it to you two, while adding Albion-sama as well."

Ravel-san informed Rias-neesan and the other cooperators of the change in the details of the operation through the magic circle. Those informed of Albion’s manifestation through the magic circle gave us a good surprised reaction. And with a battle formation stronger than assumed, everyone’s tension was uplifted and the time for the operation came. While confirming her wristwatch, Ravel-san said.

"–Let's begin."

At the moment she said that–

The place we were part of, including every part of London was swallowed by the light of a transportation magic–

The citizens and animals who existed in this city, wheeled vehicles and etc. were moved to pseudo-London in its entirety. A large scale jump–was done!

It was only an instant. But when the light stopped–in the entirety of the city, the traces of people and their existences vanished. Simultaneously with the transportation of the citizens to pseudo-London, the real London was surrounded by a strong barrier. The only ones remaining in this place are we from [D×D], the staff members, the group of the target Meredith Ordinton, the two fake Heavenly Dragons and in the underground; the group of Hades' [Alliance of Hell].

Not only the two fake Heavenly Dragons, Meredith Ordinton and Hades couldn't escape as well. Though the time was limited.

–40 minutes.

That was the time suggested to us. Rias-neesan's team too, probably after confirming that the citizens were evacuated, started to move.

<Then I'll summon the gate.>

With the simultaneous start of the operation, Bennia-san manifested the Grim Reaper gate. From the ground an eerie gate with double doors appeared, with carvings of skulls everywhere... It was a gate fitting for a Grim Reaper of the Realm of the Dead. While raising with a sound of [Gigigi], the gate opened.

A black aura swirled before the gate. If we pass through here–we would be transported to the territory of the [Alliance of Hell] in

London’s underground. Everyone hardened their resolve and nodded to each other. While everyone of the "Defeat the [Alliance of Hell] team" strengthened their resolution to cross the gate, Vali and Ise-kun told their partners.

"Then, let's wish each other success, Ddraig."

"I'll hear your impressions afterwards, Albion."

『You too, Partner. Don't lose.』

『Put an end to this, Vali.』

After saying that; Ddraig, Albion, and Crom Cruach took off at an extreme speed in the direction of the two fake Heavenly Dragons. Sairaorg-san said to everyone.

"Then, let's go!"

""""""Oohh!!!""""""

We raised our voices too and crossed the gate. In this way, our last battle with the [Alliance of Hell] started.

Part 2

We came to a flat ground after crossing the gate–where the skies were engulfed in darkness with a light looking like a blue-white flame burning at a fixed place a little away. That flame became the only light source of this place.

However, we were all people who held special powers so there was no problems with visibility. Especially for us, Devils. Even in a world of darkness, our eyes work more than enough. Bennia-san said.

<Hades-sama's temple should be on the other side of this flat ground.>

–Then, while we were heading towards Hades' temple, an enormous number of transportation magic circles began to spread right before our eyes. The style of the magic circles belonged to Devils and Grim Reapers!

From the magic circle, a large crowd of Devils that we didn't know about and Hades' subordinates troops of Low and Middle-class Grim Reapers began appearing one after another. The large crowd of Devils....were the Artificial Devils born from the Mother of Devils, Lilith. Vali said.

"I see. They will be throwing away their stock all at once."

".....Because it's the final battle, they let out an unprecedented number of them."

Ise-kun who was fed up with it said that.

As Ise-kun rightly pointed out, the number of transportation magic circles was increasing fast.... 1000, 2000.... 4000, 10000..... no, if you add up the Grim Reapers then there's probably much more than this!

Sairaorg-san's [Queen]–Kuisha-san said.

"Roughly from just by looking, it's a force probably surpassing 25000. Ultimately, we can probably expect it to expand to nearly 40000."

While she said that with composure, Kuisha-san’s face was tense. On the other side..... Sairaorg-san was trembling with excitement.

".....This is probably something that shouldn't be received joyfully. But! Even so, as a man, as a warrior… there's no other option other than to let my fighting spirit boil in this situation.....!!!!"

As the number of enemies increased, it looked like Sairaorg-san's fighting spirit was being enhanced together. Vali seemed to agree to that while looking at the temple’s direction.

"Fufu, why not? Right? Hades, Angra Mainyu. You can hear me right? Our battle should be like those in myths."

Ise-kun clenched his fists strongly.

"Well, we only have to do it!"

With the Devils and Grim Reapers continuing to appear, everyone entered their battle stance when Sairarog-san said,

"Hyoudou Issei. Scream our battle cry."

"Eeeeee!! Me!!?"

To the surprised Ise-kun, Sairaorg-san nodded.

Ise-kun looked at us. But, all he saw was the attitude that said [If you are going to do it, do it].

Seeing this, Ise-kun made up his mind.

"Understood."

And after taking a deep breath–

"TEAMMM DDDDD×DDDDD
HEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEERRRRREEEEEEEEEEEEE WEEEEEEEEEEEEEEE
GOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

We grabbed our weapons, as we raised our voices and invaded the enemy's camp!

The first shot was fired from Ise-kun in Dragon Deification and Vali in Maoufication. They gave a double bombardment as immense deep crimson and silvery-white aura rained incessantly over the Devils and Grim Reapers–whose numbers surpassed several hundreds. In one breath, more than a thousand enemies had vanished.

Regulus invaded the circle of enemies in his true form and tore apart a few hundred enemies into pieces with his claws and fangs! While merely providing covering fire, the ancient golem–Gogmagog released a strong beam of light from his eyes. He had two large anti-magical beast sized machine guns equipped on both his arms and was sweeping the enemies with non-stop fire.

The large army of Devils and Grim Reapers were moved down incessantly to Gogmagog’s beams of light and machine guns.

Sairaorg-san was pushing his way through the large enemy army together with his peerage. While knocking out the enemy, he screamed together with Regulus (in his golden lion form).

"[Balance Breaker!]"

Sairaorg-san became clad in shining gold armor. With a fist filled to the brim with Touki, he blew away dozens of Devils and Grim Reapers.

I used one of my Balance Breakers to create my Dragon Knights and let them wield the Demonic Swords (Balmung, Nothung, Tyrfing, and Dáinsleif). I then sent them in the direction of the enemy while

slaying a group of enemies with the Demonic Emperor Sword Gram that I held.

"ORAORAORA!! Here we go, Zhu Bajie! Sha Wujing!"

"Hoi."

"I-I'm going!"

Bikou, the current Zhu Bajie, and the current Sha Wujing, the three of them together started going berserk in the circle of enemies. They were mowing down the enemy with splendid teamwork.

On the rearguard–as if protecting the healer, Asia-san, Lint-san and Ingvild-san were dealing with enemies who slipped through the vanguard.

"My flames are unusually strong against Devils!"

Lint-san grew her silver wings and a halo appeared above her head too. She held a sword made of purple flames in her hand. Her Sacred Gear was a Holy Relic too–the Holy Cross. For Devils, these purple flames had the same effect as certain death. The enemy Devils who bathed in them became ashes instantly.

Ingvild-san muttered.

"There's no water here.....it'll probably be a little hard."

While saying such a thing, she generated an immense amount of water in this territory with her demonic power and it took the shape of a giant dragon. She released this water dragon over the enemy Devils and Grim Reapers where it easily swallowed a whole group of them. To Ravel-san and Bennia-san, who were closely escorting Asia-san, even if those who wanted to harm them were to come near–

[Protect, Asia-tan!]

One of the Five Great Dragon Kings summoned by Asia-san, the [Gigantis Dragon] Fafnir blocked the way. He absolutely wouldn’t let the enemy come near her!

In our form, the vanguard advanced while blowing away enemies and the rearguard followed while desperately defending Asia-san. We headed towards the temple of the [Alliance of Hell] team. The sickles used by Grim Reapers were something that would directly damage the soul if they were to hit.. It was something that should be avoided at all cost. But for the time being, no one had been directly hit by them. We couldn't let anyone become exhausted or disturb the rhythm of our advancement.

–Then, suddenly snow started falling in this territory.

This snowfall gradually increased its momentum until it became a furious blizzard! However, we didn't feel too much cold from this blizzard. Only the enemy Devils and Grim Reapers were being frozen. Finally, they became frozen in ice. Around the battlefield, the number of Devils and Grim Reapers who became ice sculptures were increasing–

The one who did this had the atypical appearance of being three metres tall with six eyes and four arms, the Princess of Ice–the Independent Avatar type Sacred Gear who obeyed Lavinia Reni-san. The Ice Princess at Lavinia Reni-san’s side unleashed a furious blizzard that began appearing all over the battlefield and innumerable giant sharp ice pillars were being created everywhere. Inside the blizzard, Lavinia Reni-san said while showing a beautiful smile.

"This is my Longinus–[Absolute Demise]’s Balance Breaker [Snow World Believed to be Eternal[Assoluto Argento Mondo]]."

I heard that Lavinia Reni-san's Longinus; [Absolute Demise], when its power was taken to the extreme, could make abnormal weather happen, to the point of encasing a small country in a world of ice. Lavinia Reni-san's Balance Breaker manifested only in the limited interior of this territory as the vast underground space already became a white-silver world filled with blizzards and ice pillars!

This was a blizzard with dreadful momentum! However, we almost never felt the cold air or chill and only the enemies were absolutely frozen. To be able to release her ability while making a distinction between ally and enemy, showed that Lavinia Reni-san was completely capable of controlling her Longinus' Balance Breaker. Honestly, with just this ability alone, we should be able to deal a heavy blow to a great majority of enemies. As time passed, the opponent's body would only grow colder.

Now, I understood why the leader of the [Slash Dog] team, Ikuse Tobio-san, sent Lavinia Reni-san here. The abilities of this Longinus had effects in the ultra-wide range. It's the same as the reincarnated Angel [Joker]'s, Dulio's [Zenith Tempest] and Georg's [Dimension Lost].

I heard that the [Slash Dog] team who fought with us in Kyoto too, ended the battle against a large group of enemy devils in one breath with this ability. In the middle of the severe blizzard, where Grim Reapers and Devils were suffering, Ise-kun and Vali were firing bombardments into the crowd as if making doubly sure that they were defeated. The strongest monster, Fenrir and the ancient golem; Gogmagog, were devastating the battleground together with them.

The battle front of the opponent collapsed–

"T-they are too strong!"

"W-what are these guys... They are strong to this extent!?"

<Even with these numbers, they are acting as if it is nothing!>

<T-they’re monsters!>

Even as the enemy army was vast with a few tens of thousands of Devils and Grim Reapers, they all screamed with despair against the [D×D] team's overwhelming attack power.

We were overwhelming them. If this situation continued, we would advance until the temple–

It happened when I thought like that. Someone was destroying the ice pillars one after the other. While coming in this direction at an incredible speed, that person who was completely ignoring this furious blizzard, was–

A young man with bronze hair–the artificial Transcendental, Balberith.

He appeared releasing an unbelievable amount of aura over his body. The appearance of Balberith meant that the one responsible for him, Sairaorg-san and I, would have to deal with him. We directed our fighting intent towards him.

Sairaorg-san said to Ise-kun and Vali.

"Hyoudou Issei and Vali Lucifer, go ahead just as planned! We'll manage here somehow!"

Vali nodded. But while looking in Balberith’s direction, Ise-kun seemed to be hesitating in some respects.

However, Ise-kun shook his head and while looking in the temple's direction said.

"Sairaorg-san. Bal… About Balberith, I'll be relying on you."

"......Ah, no problem. There's nothing for you to worry."

When Sairaorg-san reassured him, Ise-kun and Vali flew towards the temple at a high speed, with Fenrir and Gogmagog following them. We would start the operation against Balberith.

Sairaorg-san said to me while blowing away an enemy Devil.

"That man may be in a bad condition. But his roots didn't change. There's no way it would change."

I replied while slaying a Grim Reaper.

"Yes, of course."

Well now, from now the operation would enter a critical phase. The battle results obtained in every place of the responsible members would become important points for this battle. I wished strongly that everyone should complete this operation safely–

The Strongest Dragons

Ddraig, Albion, and Crom Cruach flew at high speed in the skies of the deserted London to square off against their opponents–the fake Two Heavenly Dragons, above the iconic bridge.

With Ddraig, Albion, and Crom Cruach lined up before them, the fake Ddraig and Albion stared at them. Even with the aura and wave from their bodies similar to Ddraig and Albion, the distinct Evil Dragon aura could completely be seen through.

Despite being the same kind of Evil Dragon as Crom Cruach, their aura was different from him as they released the same type of dangerously fiendish aura as the [Crime Force Dragon] Grendel, and the [Abyss Rage Dragon] Niðhöggr. Ddraig recalled though that from experience, this could probably mean they could have a few loose screws in their heads. Now, if the respective Heavenly Dragons were to be the opponent of their fakes, would Crom Cruach be left without an opponent? It was originally thought so. But, they knew that it was needless anxiety.

–Because from behind the fake Two Heavenly Dragons, a strong evil aura was gathering. This aura took shape and eventually materialised with three heads and six wings. An Evil Dragon clad with an intense aura. The three had already encountered this new Evil Dragon.

Albion said.

『So it's Aži Dahāka.』

Right, the Evil Dragon that appeared with three heads was [Diabolism Thousand Dragon], Aži Dahāka itself. In the occasion of the previous [Evil Dragon War], he was one of the Evil Dragons resurrected by the Holy Grail's power by the mastermind of Qlippoth, Rizevim Livan Lucifer.

He was an Evil Dragon created by Angra Mainyu. Even when compared to other Evil Dragons, such as Crom Cruach and Apophis, he was a brutal dragon who could be counted at the top of the list. Even after Rizevim's death, he inherited his plans and together with the divided Trihexa, he went on a rampage in the territories of every mythological faction. But in his battle to the death with Vali Lucifer, he should have been defeated.

–In that case, the Aži Dahāka before their eyes was…

Crom Cruach made an expression of displeasure.

『.....Damn you, Angra Mainyu. It looks like he made an Aži Dahāka-looking thing once again.』

As Crom Cruach said, Aži Dahāka (2nd Gen) appeared once again. It was probably something created by Angra Mainyu, just like the two fake Heavenly Dragons. The pride of Albion, who had faced off against Aži Dahāka in a decisive battle together with his partner Vali, was damaged.

『....Do you plan to disgrace our duel, Angra Mainyu?!』

The [Diabolism Thousand Dragon], which was defeated by Vali Lucifer didn’t exist anymore. But the Evil Dragon before their eyes could be thought of as another thing with the appearance of Aži Dahāka. Actually, from these Evil Dragons, with the two fake Heavenly Dragons included; things such as will and feelings couldn't be felt at all. They were just a mass of power–they could only be considered as the physical manifestation of the aura of the Evil God Angra Mainyu in the form of dragons. Ddraig thought.

–*These things are Dragons*?

『*No, absolutely not. It was impossible for these things to be Dragons. More than not forgiving them for taking our shapes, something like aura taking our forms can't be called Dragons!!* 』

Even powerful dragons created by God-class beings could be counted. The Nordic [Sleeping Dragon] Midgardsormr created by the Evil God Loki, was one of them along with the previously subjugated Aži Dahāka. Even if they were created by a God-class beings, they had their own will and pride. But these three were only a stopgap created in a hurry as they were just a mass of Godly aura. Was it alright to call it a dragon?

Ddraig said.

『Well, either way, if my fake were to stand out more than this, I would just gain a bad reputation.』

Ddraig sent his gaze to the fake Albion. Albion directed his fighting spirit towards the fake Ddraig, while Crom Cruach stared at Aži Dahāka.

It seems like they chose their opponents and that side too seemed to have understood who would be their opponent by the direction from where the fighting spirit was coming from. Each side was fixedly glaring at each other, where after a brief period of silence–the six Dragons disappeared from the skies above the town's bridge without a sound. In the next instant, a violent sound of impact and shock occurred mid-air as the atmosphere trembled and the surface of the Thames River, which went under the bridge, raised waves. Ddraig with fake Albion, Albion with fake Ddraig, and Crom Cruach with Aži Dahāka collided mid-air repeatedly with each other.

Various attacks such as fists filled with aura, kicks, headbutts, body collisions, and shoulder charges were unleashed. What started in the skies above the bridge of the town was, even among Dragons of the

highest rank, a simple and clear clash made by those of the strongest-class of this world. Even with only this, enormous shockwaves were occurring as the Thames River was undulating, the glass windows of the surrounding buildings were all destroyed. Ddraig wanted to shoot aura and breath fire, but endured. For the time being, it was asked that they not damage the city as much as possible.

To take the feelings of humans into consideration, unlike other dragons, only Ddraig and Albion would do so. The first one to smash the earnest feeling of humans was–the fake Ddraig. He greatly expanded his abdomen and in one go, breathed a ball of flames. Albion gazed at the powerful fireball aimed at himself. Its force was halved more and more and by the time it reached Albion, it was reduced to the same as a torch. It was Albion's trait, [Divide].

The fake Ddraig, who had his flame erased, breathed continuous shots of fire attacks. Albion killed their force with [Divide] but....several shots leaked out and struck against the town's bridge, causing enormous destruction.

.....Aah, looks like the wish of humans wasn't fulfilled.

『*But, thanks to that, it feels like a restriction was lifted.*』

Ddraig thought.

Aiming at the fake Albion who he exchanged blows with, Ddraig greatly expanded his abdomen as he shot intense flames from his mouth. Ddraig was interested in how the fake Albion would deal with this attack. Anyhow, they hadn’t used it in a while.

To counter Ddraig's flames, the fake Albion opened his mouth and breathed out flames the same way, trying to cancel each other. But the flames breathed by Ddraig surpassed the strength of those

breathed by the fake Albion, winning the battle of flames and ended up swallowing the opponent's body.

Seeing that appearance, Ddraig was convinced. These impostors couldn't use the traits of the Two Heavenly Dragons–the ones belonging to Ddraig, ([Boost], [Transfer], and [Penetrate]) and the ones belonging to Albion, ([Divide], [Absorption], and [Reflect]) couldn't be used by the fake Heavenly Dragons. These guys were simply Dragons with too much strength. Angra Mainyu was able to give them the strength above a Dragon King, but it was insufficient to be a Heavenly Dragon.

To increase the [Alliance of Hell]'s combat potential, the [Fake Two Heavenly Dragons] were created to be used for propaganda. But probably because they were made in too much of a hurry, they couldn't reproduce Ddraig and Albion's abilities. The fake Albion was sent flying by a kick enchanted with [Penetrate] from Ddraig.

While falling in the direction of the city, the fake Albion immediately regained his posture and came flying back in this direction. Seeing that appearance, Ddraig thought.

『*Even if they were created in a hurry, they hold more than enough strength compared to an average opponent. If Angra Mainyu had continued his research, then perhaps he could have recreated mine and Albion's traits.*』

Ddraig smashed his fist enchanted with [Penetrate] into the fake Albion's chest who had come up flying again. Ddraig felt something break together with a dull sound. Receiving an attack on his chest that reverberated until the core of his body, the fake Albion was breathing and vomiting blood in agony.

–But the fake Albion didn't hesitate and tried to give Ddraig a headbutt.

Ddraig was caught off guard by such an attack and ended with a cut inside his mouth while spitting out blood. Completely ignoring such an attack, he grabbed the nape of the opponent with one hand and the throat with the other hand, thus forcing the fake Albion to open his mouth. As he aimed at the opened mouth, Ddraig created flames in his abdomen and–poured them into it!

The fake Albion had the flames of the Sekiryuutei directly poured into his mouth. The Sekiryuutei's flames inside him leaked out from every hole in his body. And then, due to the flames burning the interior of his body, he burst into flames from every nook and cranny of his body. The momentum of the flames even affected the buildings below, creating a big explosion.

Ddraig said while holding the fake Albion by the nape.

『Something like a Dragon created by an aura. Even if it has power, it is only to this extent. Above all, it doesn't have even half of Albion's power.』

Saying that Ddraig released his hand as the dead fake Albion fell down. It was an overwhelming victory–

It only had Albion's form, as the techniques and wisdom of his longtime rival couldn't be felt from him. It didn't even know any of Ddraig's fighting style. If you were to look in Albion's direction, he was also avoiding all of the fake Ddraig's fire attacks in mid-air and counterattacking with countless aura blasts. Before very long, Albion released an immense aura from his mouth, opening a large hole through fake Ddraig's abdomen–as the fake Ddraig fell to the surface.

While receiving a little damage, Albion only snorted.

『It was only a strong Dragon with Ddraig's appearance.』

The real Two Heavenly Dragons easily defeated their fakes, so the only thing that remained was Crom Cruach, but quickly perceiving the clash of aura and its surge, Ddraig and Albion flew in high speed to where Crom Cruach was.

They arrived after discerning the location from the aura–the skies above London's big watch, Big Ben.

While grabbing onto Big Ben, Aži Dahāka (2nd Gen) released magic circles of flame, water, ice, wind, and lightning magic, to the extent of enveloping the skies with them. Magic of all attributes was shot towards the approaching Crom Cruach.

While the pattern of the magic circle changed in turns, ancient magic words and words said to be forbidden were displayed and started showing a dangerous colour. Every magic circle was distorted and sparks ran through it. What was released from the magic circle which was changed into forbidden magic was–a blast of wind covered in curses, a black lightning arrow, a giant skeleton made of purple flames, a cursed, one-winged angel crying tears of blood, a one-eyed ox-headed monster that only from looking already like you'll have your life stolen.... Countless forbidden magic was released towards Crom Cruach!

Albion shouted.

『Forbidden spells! The previous Aži Dahāka used them too, but–』

With Albion narrowing his eyes as he continued to watch, all types of forbidden spells came towards him, but Crom Cruach–went straight ahead through them while breathing flames and releasing aura.

『Hahaha!』

Unconsciously, Ddraig started laughing at Crom Cruach's behavior. Even while looking at so many forbidden spells and even while facing

them, the legendary Evil Dragon wouldn’t hesitate and charged head on into them!

While having his body cut by the cursed blast of wind, Crom Cruach destroyed the black lightning arrow with his fist, the giant skeleton made of purple flames too was pulverized with a kick. The cursed, one-winged angel which was crying tears of blood was extinguished with a headbutt. Even the one-eyed ox-headed monster was sent flying by a high-speed tackle. Breaking through the forbidden spells directly, he finally managed to catch up to Aži Dahāka and grabbed onto Big Ben. Aži Dahāka deployed several powerful defense magic circles, but even with that–

"Don't underestimate me!"

One by one, the defense magic circles were smashed by a kick filled with momentum. Crom Cruach's kick destroyed all defense magic circles, and with that momentum blew away the middle-head of Aži Dahāka!

Aži Dahāka’s middle-head was blown away by the impact. With that impact, Big Ben–collapsed.

Albion said.

[As expected. Compared to the forbidden spells used by this Aži Dahāka and with the ones used by the Aži Dahāka I fought before, they did have their power and precision greatly reduced. At this level, it probably can't cause Crom Cruach much damage.]

As Albion said, there were some darkish places on Crom Cruach's body. An effect of the curse from the forbidden spells, but...those immediately disappeared. It didn't have enough power to break through Crom Cruach's resistance and endurance. From this occasion, the three Dragons judged that his strength was greatly inferior to the previous Aži Dahāka.

Aži Dahāka (2nd Gen) lost his middle-head, but.....what!? Immediately, the flesh in his neck started to expand and began recreating itself? It didn't take much time and the head was reconstructed to its original appearance. It looked like only its regenerative abilities were above average.

While taking his stance against Aži Dahāka (2nd Gen) again, Crom Cruach told Ddraig and Albion.

"Looks like this guy isn't the only one who can regenerate, you know?"

Ddraig and Albion felt a presence behind their backs and looked back–there were the two fake Heavenly Dragons, who should have been defeated, moving towards this direction. Their wounds....seemed to have regenerated and from the looks of it, they seemed to be back to normal. At this point they are the same as the Aži Dahāka (2nd Gen).

Ddraig and Albion said, looking at each other's faces.

『I don't have that kind of regenerative ability, you know?』

『I don't either. But, it looks like as long as the original body is not defeated, they will probably continue to regenerate.』

In other words, as long as their creator Angra Mainyu wasn’t defeated, it didn’t matter how many times they were defeated; they would continue to resurrect.

"This is... could be very troublesome."

Ddraig sighed. It is a situation that made him want to use [Blazing Inferno of Scorching Flames]. But if they were to be used on this downtown, they would cause terrible destruction upon it.

If that is the case, Ddraig and Albion could only hope for the conspicuous service of their partners.

Nevertheless–Ddraig and Albion took their stances.

『It'll be good training, right, White One?』

『Of course, Red One. It'll become a good training for this body, which became sluggish due to being sealed for a long time.』

The real Heavenly Dragons fearlessly laughed as the two of them could feel empathy with the joy felt by fighting with their bodies–

Believing in Hyoudou Issei and Vali Lucifer, they would continue to fight until they became exhausted–.

That was the new feeling felt towards battle by the Sekiryuutei and Hakuryuukou.

Lion Heart

I, Kiba Yuuto, was fighting in London's underground, in the territory of the [Alliance of Hell Leaders] which now became a world of ice due to [Absolute Demise]’s Balance Breaker. Inside of this place I was closely observing the confrontation between Sairaorg-san and the artificial Transcendental-class – Balberith.

While everyone was deciding whether or not to deal with Balberith together, Sairaorg-san and Balberith sent their fighting spirits at each other, creating the atmosphere of a duel.

Sairaorg-san said.

"Kiba Yuuto and the rest of you, do not make a move. He is consciously focusing his aura towards me."

With Sairaorg-san’s words, I cut down several enemy Devils and said.

"Understood."

If Balberith released an evil aura while directing his hostility at all of us, everyone wouldn't just accept it even if it was Sairaorg-san’s opinion. But... Balberith was foolishly honest, as he was only concentrating his aura towards Sairaorg-san.

Sairaorg-san’s [Queen], Kuisha-san, while supporting her master so that enemies couldn't approach, said.

“If something were to change the situation, then I'll give my assistance.”

While hearing her master's wish, she gave him a warning. Sairaorg-san nodded to Kuisha-san words.

"I understand. I'm sorry."

Sairaorg-san said.

While enveloped in a dense aura, Balberith said to Sairaorg-san.

"Lion King. I only have one wish."

"What?"

"Hades-sama probably can't be helped anymore. Even I think that he deserves what is coming. But please, don't kill Verrine. More or less, she's my elder sister. And–"

Balberith looked at a high rank-looking Grim Reaper, who was standing behind his back.

I was familiar with this High-class Grim Reaper. It was the [King] of the team [Black Satan of Darkness Dragon King] from the Realm of the Dead, who participated in the International Rating Game Tournament. His name was Zeno–

While concerned about Zeno, Balberith said.

"This is the Grim Reaper, Zeno. I want you to let him go."

<–!?>

Zeno was surprised at Balberith’s words.

Balberith put his reason into words.

"I don't quite understand what having a family means, but from the information I got from [Chichiryuutei Oppai Dragon], my relationship with Verrine and Zeno could be called something close to it."

Hearing that, Zeno, who didn’t have eyeballs or flesh – due to the characteristic trait of a Grim Reaper being a skeleton, trembled his face.

<Y-you..... what are you saying in this kind of situation.....?!>

Though Zeno was surprised, Balberith continued on.

"You accompanied me to Kyoto. I'm grateful."

<I-in this last moment, you… idiot!>

Zeno – collapsed on the spot. The Grim Reaper Zeno... was probably like his foster parent. Judging the appearance, those words from Balberith were beyond expected by Zeno too. Consequently, because of this situation, tears of lament flowed out of Zeno's empty eye sockets.

While taking a fighting stance against Sairaorg-san, Balberith said.

"Today, even if I were to die, the fact of having met [Oppai Dragon] and buying a figurine in Kyoto. From the depths of my heart, it was really fun."

White taking a fighting stance himself, Sairaorg-san conveyed.

"About Verrine, there's no problem. If it's Rias, then she probably won't kill Verrine. About that Grim Reaper too, if he were to surrender then this side has nothing to say. Even if there's the command of the higher-ups, we won't cause him harm either."

[Sairaorg-sama, if you decide any more than this at your discretion, your father and founder-sama would....]

Regulus said to his Master, Sairaorg-san from the lion sculpture in the chest part of his armour.

"I understand. I just have to capture Balberith."

While enveloping his fist with Touki, Sairaorg-san asked Balberith.

"I should ask before the fight – how do you want to fight with me."

"I want to fight like [Oppai Dragon]. I have seen the recording of the last fight in the Bael match countless times."

Hearing this reply, Sairaorg-san made an expression of amazement but immediately said while smiling.

"–Well said. I'll accompany you! Balberith!"

[Ha!]

Regulus replied to his master's voice.

In the next instant – from every part of Sairaorg-san's body, a golden Touki tinged with purple was released.

Sairaorg-san sang the chant of power together with Regulus.

"–This body, this soul, even if it falls into an endless ravine!"

[My Lord and I, we will exhaust this body and this soul to rise up the endless royal road!]

The golden armour of the Lion King changed itself to a more offensive form.

"Raze, triumph, play, and shine!"

[This is the body of a Demonic Beast!]

"Lodged on top of my fist, is the glorious imperial authority!"

The silver world surrounding Sairaorg-san was blown away by the shockwaves created by the raised Touki. In the place where the Lion King was standing, the ground had caved in – creating a crater. The earth was torn, and the atmosphere trembled. A shockwave strong enough to make this whole area tremble had occurred. Sairaorg-san and the Golden Lion sang the last verse–

"[Breakdown The Beast, Climb Over!]"

–What appeared there was the Lion King, Sairaorg Bael, while clad in a golden-purple armour, releasing an immense amount of Touki!!

The power of that form rivaled Maou-class. No – in this form, Sairaorg-san should be called above it. [Regulus Rey Leather Rex Imperial Purpure], Breakdown the Beast form!

While gathering the maximum amount of Touki in his fist, Sairaorg-san started running forward at high-speed.

"Come and punch me! Like Hyoudou Issei!"

Hearing this, Balberith ran – like that Gremory vs Bael match, like Ise-kun vs Sairaorg-san in the last battle!

That's right, from the front, right in front, just straight ahead, only going straight ahead! Sairaorg-san's fist, and Balberith fist, hit each other's faces!

Booooooommmmmm!

That one blow made a roaring sound and a shockwave throughout this whole area. Even while bending their bodies back because of the impact of the blow, while spurting out blood from their noses, Sairaorg-san and Balberith continued to hit each other using only their fists!

The offensive power of Sairaorg-san's fist in this form was said to absolutely surpass Maou-class. It was quite a dreadful thing. Balberith, who was receiving it directly and continued to accompany this rush of fists, was as expected a rare genius possessing both talent and stamina. With this overflowing talent, Balberith gathered aura in his fist and hit Sairaorg-san.

Sairaorg-san too, received dozens of punches from Balberith, who was said to have Transcendental-class talent as he already had his helm destroyed and his whole face bloodied. Even so, Sairaorg-san didn’t fall, there's no way he would fall.

–In addition to being requested to have a fight like the one he had with Ise-kun, for the sake of his pride and for the sake of Ise-kun’s pride too, putting the things won in that fight on the line, he was probably thinking that he couldn't fall immediately.

Balberith too became bruised as his whole face was covered in blood, with his nose broken and his eyes swollen, from continuously receiving Sairaorg-san punches. It was a straightforward fight. It could be called a crude fight too. After all, it was only an exchange of punches. However even with a fight like this, the comrades in this place were greatly attracted by it. For a while, even the enemy stopped attacking. “What are they doing?”, even while being puzzled, they were paying attention to this fistfight filled with intensity.

Sairaorg-san said to Balberith while punching his face.

"Compared to you, who defeated the Prince of the Asura Gods clan, this is by far an inferior way of fighting! You showed that you could overwhelm the Gods with your violent way of fighting by relying on only your instincts and talent! Compared with that, the current you is weak! But!"

With a fist from Balberith hitting his face, Sairaorg-san staggered. But he immediately regained his stance and struck Balberith's chin with an uppercut. With an impact as if to pierce through the top of his head, Balberith seemed to have lost consciousness. But, he too immediately regained his stance–

"AAAAAAAAAAHHHHHHHHH!!!!"

Raising a battle cry, Balberith gathered a powerful aura in his fist and pierced Sairaorg-san’s abdomen.

“Gaha!"

Sairaorg-san vomited blood together with his breath. But, he didn't flinch at all. Taking a step forward, he released a hook upon Balberith!

"From every hit, I can vividly feel your spirit through your fists! It's the kind of fist I like! It's just like Hyoudou Issei's!"

–It's just like Hyoudou Issei!

It was at the moment he heard those words – tears started overflowing from Balberith's eyes.

Balberith said while throwing a punch.

"I! With the exception of fighting, I only know about [Oppai Dragon]! With the exception of the power to fight, [Oppai Dragon] was my everything! From the moment I was born, there was only [Oppai Dragon] for me!"

Sairaorg-san and Balberith exchanged headbutts.

GOZUUNNN!

With a dull sound reverberating in the whole area, Balberith asked with blood streaming down his chin.

"Can I become like [Oppai Dragon] too?"

Sairaorg-san said while smiling.

"What are you saying? You are already like him. You are fighting to protect Zeno and Verrine, right?"

Being told this, Balberith smiled happily. He smiled just like a child – as Sairaorg-san said, the battle style being shown by Balberith now, if particularly compared with the one he used against the team of Asura Gods in the preliminaries of the International Rating Game Tournament, was considerably inferior.

His current fighting style, which he was forcibly trying to use, was like the one used by Ise-kun in the battles of the Tokusatsu program [Chichiryuutei Oppai Dragon]. If compared to when he only fought with instincts and talent, it was a battle style that he was not familiar with. Even if he were to fight against the strong with this superficial fighting style, it was not something that would work against Sairaorg-san or the Champion, Diehauser Belial-san. Even if he was a rare talent, against the really strong ones, a half-baked way of fighting wouldn't work. Above all, it didn’t matter who it was. If he were to continuously receive Sairaorg-san’s punches which reverberate to the core–

After that, the two of them continued their fist-fight. Balberith’s breathing was hard, sounding ‘huff, huff'. For Balberith who didn’t have experience in controlling his stamina, what he was feeling in this contest of exchange of blows with Sairaorg-san, was probably a pain he experienced for the first time in his life. By experiencing such a battle where there was no time to breathe, you would start to foster your stamina and feel something that you could call your rhythm.

Balberith’s body trembled with cold sweat dripping all over his face. Although Sairaorg-san and his armour were broken everywhere, his whole face and some of the parts of his body were swelling.

If they were to continue fighting anymore, Sairaorg-san himself would probably be in danger. Balberith seemed to have this much offensive power with only his talent. If Balberith were to manifest his characteristic trait...it probably wouldn't have come to this situation. But, this fight was already–

Sairaorg-san pulled his right fist back, enveloping it with his touki. Gathering the maximum amount of aura in his fist, he was creating a special move. Balberith didn't escape, but once again he stepped in Sairaorg-san’s direction with his trembling legs trying to throw a punch–

Sairaorg-san screamed while releasing Touki from all over his body.

"If you were to master this style, you probably would surpass me. But!"

The fist of the Lion King – smashed the coming fist of Balberith and without a pause, dug in his face.

"Right now, I won't lose!"

With Sairaorg-san’s tremendous attack, Balberith's body was sent flying away – this last blow became the deciding factor. Balberith who was sent flying, fell on the ground facing upward and remained motionless without getting up anymore–

The fight ended, as I and Sairaorg-san approached the collapsed Balberith. But there was someone who was shielding the collapsed Balberith. It was – the High-class Grim Reaper, Zeno. That appearance was like that of someone desperately trying to defend their own child.

<P-please wait! Just restrain him! This child is not like Gressil and Sonneillon, who were purely malicious!>

Sairaorg-san, who after releasing his armour while limping approached Balberith. As he created a small-scale magic circle in the palm of his hand, a certain something appeared from there,

–[Oppai Dragon], it was a figurine of Ise-kun in his armour. Sairaorg-san with his whole face covered in blood and bruises, sat down next to Balberith's side and said this.

"–[Bal-kun]. The one who sent letters to Hyoudou Issei was you, right? The letters which came countless times. It became one of that man’s driving forces."

He addressed him as Bal-kun. –Bal-kun. It was the child Grim Reaper, who continued sending letters to Ise-kun. His identity was – Balberith.

He, with his clumsy Devil writing, put in his utmost effort to convey his impressions of the program of the TV match of the tournament, the things he thought, the things he felt, everything. The fact that even in hostile forces, the Realm of the Dead, there was a child cheering for him became one of Ise-kun’s daily encouragements. And then, from Balberith’s behaviour and actions in Kyoto a few days ago, both Ise-kun and us, understood Balberith’s identity. For that reason, Ise-kun was concerned about Balberith.

Sairaorg-san placed the figurine on Balberith’s collapsed chest.

"–It's a figurine. I've come to deliver this. It's alright for you to hold this action figure."

Taking it with his trembling hands, Balberith brought it before his eyes. Something started to fill and accumulate in his eyes. Then–

".....UuU, uuUuUuUhh."

While hugging the figurine, he shed large tears like a child. A few days ago, he protected a village of Youkai in Kyoto against a raid of Devils (the ones created by the God of the Realm of the Dead, Hades). The fact that he gave away his important figure to a Youkai child was something that we all knew from the report. Sairaorg-san, before the start of this operation, prepared the thing he was unable to obtain at that time. Really this person, to the bitter end, was–

Sairaorg-san said to Zeno without turning back.

"You can be at ease.. I won't do anything bad. In the name of the Great King, Bael's clan name and in my pride."

<.....Thank you.....Thank you.>

While shedding tears from his empty eye sockets, Zeno single-mindedly thanked him.

Women's Decisive Battle

Part 1

When the operation started, the team assigned to capture Meredith Ordinton – the possessor of the Longinus [Alphecca Tyrant], left the base immediately.

Meredith was said to be in the mansion of one of the leaders of the political and business circles. Rias and her group – the team to capture Meredith Ordinton, hid in a building near the mansion and had Elmenhilde release her scouting bats in the sky with the objective of confirming the location of their enemies in their surroundings. Gasper also released his scouting bats but...because he was a Sacred Gear possessor, there was a risk of him being brainwashed if one of his alter egos – the bats were to be hit by Meredith's Holy Nail.

For that reason, Elmenhilde was being entrusted with the task. Seated with her eyes closed in the middle of a room of the building they were hiding in, Elmenhilde frowned while searching for pieces of information through her bats. Rias asked her as she perceived it.

"Elmenhilde, what happened?"

Elmenhilde opened her eyes and reported.

"The scouting bats were destroyed. But... I was able to basically grasp the enemy's position, but... that Artificial Devil – Verrine is on the mansion's roof."

Hearing this, from the building they are hiding in, Rias and her group immediately looked at that direction with either binoculars or with their Demonic power.

.....As Elmenhilde said, Verrine was fearlessly standing on the mansion's roof with her arms crossed as if waiting for someone. She was waiting for someone...they immediately understood it something like that. Rather than guessing their moves, she was simply standing there… It was as if she was trying to say "Who's going to be my opponent?" with such a bold attitude.

Irina said.

"She's like Xenovia."

"That's rude. But I don't hate something like that."

Xenovia replied.

That's right, it was good that it could be easily understood. But while she was with that attitude, could it be a trap? Or could it be a joint trap made by her and Meredith? Or was Meredith preparing a trap in the opposition to Verrine’s thoughts?

Acting as a spokesman for Rias, Rossweisse said what was on her mind.

"I think that Verrine is the kind of Devil who would fight us head on. These are only my impressions by seeing the recording of the matches. However, behind her direct feelings, there's a high possibility that Meredith is scheming something."

As Rossweisse said, from the recordings of the matches in the tournament, Verrine didn’t use malicious tactics or some kind of dishonest fighting style. She was the type of person who would fight head on while relying on her talents and instincts. She fought like that because, with her level of talent, she had the strength to bulldoze through the strong. Therefore, Rias judged that they were under such a situation, where Verrine was waiting for the one who would be her opponent.

Probably if they were to go forward, she herself would want to fight. The team against Verrine just needed to confront her. The problem was Meredith and the Sacred Gear possessors being manipulated by her ability.

Le Fay said.

".....There's a possibility that the Verrine-san on the roof may be an illusion created by one of the Sacred Gear possessors who is being manipulated by Meredith."

Certainly, this possibility also existed. For that reason, the position of Meredith and the Sacred Gear possessors was essential. Rias once again asked Elmenhilde.

"And what is the position of Meredith and the Sacred Gear possessors?"

Everyone stood around the map of the mansion spread on the floor. Elmenhilde made three ◯ marks on the map.The mansion had two upper floors with one underground floor being overall wide, and there were many rooms too. Nonetheless, because of that large-scale jump, every human with the exception of enemies such as Meredith, the Sacred Gear possessors, and Verrine, should have been transported to pseudo-London. Elmenhilde who put ◯ marks as their targets on this map said.

"All of them have Meredith Ordinton’s appearance. They are probably all under the effect of an ability from an illusion-type Sacred Gear...but by only looking through the eyes of the bats, I couldn't distinguish the real Meredith from the fake ones."

In all of these ◯ marks, the appearance of Meredith was confirmed. They probably made all Sacred Gear possessors have the same appearance as Meredith by using an illusion. It was Meredith’s strategy in anticipation of Elmenhilde’s search for the enemy.

"Seeing that the time is limited, we can't do many investigations."

Rias said to everyone.

"Firstly – Akeno, Gasper, Xenovia, and Irina – we'll separate Verrine from the other targets. As planned, we'll deal with Verrine together. The Pendragon siblings – Le Fay and Arthur, and the Nekomata sisters – Koneko and Kuroka, as well as Elmenhilde. I'll entrust Meredith and the Sacred Gear possessors to you guys. Rossweisse, when me and Verrine confront each other, please use 'that' immediately when she shows an opening."

"Understood."

Everyone gave their acknowledgement to Rias' words. Rias understood that during this time, the strategy was the matter of maximum priority for her and to obtain victory in this mission she was responsible for. At any rate, for the real battle, to defeat Hades and Angra Mainyu, Ise and Vali's powers would be essential and to correct Ise's bad condition, it was absolutely necessary for Meredith to be captured.

For that reason, time should be prioritised more than anything as the faster the battle was finished, the better. Because it would be too late if Ise and the others are cornered. As such, carelessness and misjudgment were forbidden. Especially if the opponent has an extraordinary ability against their fighting strength (several powerful Sacred Gear possessors).

Believe in our comrades, believe in Ise, believe in your own power – Rias felt this strongly inside her heart.

"Here we go."

Together with Rias' voice, they started to move. The battle to capture [Alphecca Tyrant] started. The ones who flew to the enemy

base, the mansion, were Rias, Akeno, Gasper, Xenovia, and Irina as the members. Simultaneously with this action made by Rias and her members, the team to capture Meredith infiltrated the mansion. Verrine, who peeked at their approach from the roof of the mansion, while confirming Rias and her group seemed to have perceived those who infiltrated too. Looking in Rias' direction, Verrine said.

"This means that you guys split up into two groups."

Rias smiled.

"How do you do, Verrine?"

"So my opponent will be the [Switch Princess] and her group-sama."

"Are you dissatisfied?"

Verrine shook her head to Rias' question.

"No. You seem strong, so there's no problem. Well, to tell you the truth, I wanted to fight the [Oppai Dragon] in his normal condition."

"You wanted to fight against the serious Ise? You probably wouldn’t win."

Hearing Rias' words, Verrine showed a playful smile.

"Because I'm a woman, right? But I want to fight. No, rather, because I'm a woman I wanted to fight him."

Verrine had the disposition of a battle maniac, but not the same extent of Gressil and Sonneillon. However, compared to those two, wickedness couldn’t be felt. Rather, she was clad in an aura of innocence.

Before long, they could hear the sound of a fight from inside the mansion. Among other things, a full-scale conflict seemed to have started.

Verrine said.

"Because I was told to protect that child – Meredith, I have the option of ignoring you guys too."

They took that possibility into account too. Until Le Fay and her group captured Meredith, Verrine absolutely needed to be outside the mansion. So, Rias shouted.

"Rossweisse!"

When her name was called – Rossweisse, who was waiting in a road before the mansion, showed herself and created a magic formula towards the mansion. She was holding the Mistilteinn Wand, raising her magic power. The magic formula was cast and it created – a barrier!

Close to Rossweisse were the [Dividing Wyvern Fairy] released by Ise in advance, two wyverns were flying! These wyverns released their power.

『Boost!!』

『Boost!!』

『Transfer!!』

With the Sekiryuutei's power of [Boost] and [Transfer], the precision and sturdiness of Rossweisse’s barrier were doubled and enhanced! A very solid isolation barrier was formed around the mansion. Ise's wyverns couldn't become armours for Rias and Xenovia. If that was the case, they only needed to find another way to use it.

The biggest concerns in the operation to capture Meredith were:

• [That during the middle of the operation, Verrine would go to assist Meredith].

• [The possibility of Meredith putting a trap outside the mansion so that Gasper, who was fighting against Verrine is hit by a Holy Nail and brainwashed].

• [Meredith escaping from the mansion using teleportation magic].

To eliminate these three concerns, the two of them needed to be completely separated while Meredith was trapped in the mansion. But by only covering the mansion with a barrier, even if it was Rossweisse's one, the Artificial Transcendental Verrine could probably break through it. Or the Longinus – the Holy Relic; the Holy Nail, could probably open a hole in the barrier. If even one of these factors were to be allowed, the difficulty of the mission would rapidly increase, thus making the mission extremely difficult to be completed in time.

In order to eliminate these concerns, they used Ise's wyverns to strengthen Roissweisse's barrier. Seeing by testing if it could be done, even if Ise was in bad condition, the women could still receive [Boost] and [Transfer] from the wyverns.

As a result–

"A barrier!? You plan to completely isolate me from Meredith, who is inside, right?"

Verrine raised an immense amount of aura in her hand and released it in the barrier’s direction – but the barrier wasn't even shaken by Verrine's bombardment. As if to say “If that is the case”, Verrine looked at Rossweisse, who put up the barrier.

Rias then informed her.

"It's pointless. We made it so that even if Rossweisse were to be defeated, the barrier won't disappear for one hour. That means that you can't immediately run to Meredith's side."

For the first time, Verrine showed an impatient expression. She probably thought that even if a barrier were to be put, she could break it. The strengthened barrier simply wouldn’t break. From the moment she was born, Verrine was extremely powerful. That was why she practically didn’t have the thought or experience of cooperating with someone, which was Rias’ guess. It was the same with Gressil and Sonneillon in Kyoto. The recording from the matches showed that Verrine also made many solo plays. Therefore, she probably was belittling their teamwork. After the Kyoto battle, they heard Ikuse Tobio and Cao Cao’s impressions, who fought against Gressil and Sonneillon.

–They were disinterested in cooperating with anyone. Therefore, they didn't listen to what Hades said and followed Erebus. They probably came out wishing to raise their strength. Or so they said. They probably saw the tournament recordings of both theirs and the other teams' matches. But it was likely that they focused their attention only on individual strength and didn't consider the team’s strength and coordination as important. It was ironic, as Rias recalled.

In Rating Games, individual ability was important. But the overall team strength and coordination was also essential. This was something Rias and the rest learned in the game. While joining the tournament – the Artificial Devils focused their efforts in only observing individual strength. Verrine was strong. She was probably more talented than Rias. However, the execution of this operation was top priority. For that reason, Rias designed this isolation operation while taking Verrine's nature into account.

Rias and Gasper then lined in mid-air as they started to sing a chant of power.

"Darkness, everlasting darkness, respond to this Devil of destruction."

<<Princess of destruction, symbol of extinction, use this darkness of the Demon God.>>

Gasper’s darkness appeared from Rias’ shadow and started to cover her body. Gradually the shadowy darkness covered her entire body.

"My evil eye, brother of the evil eyes, gather onto this destruction of mine."

<<My master, sister of destruction, drape this forbidden night and true darkness around you.>>

Rias’ body was then covered in darkness, culminating in a new form. And then, Rias and Gasper chanted the last verse at the same time.

"<<Give the enemy before you absolute destruction!>>"

A Devil, who was clad in darkness and a deep crimson aura, appeared.

–[Forbidden Invade Balor the Princess].

Releasing an immense amount of aura, Rias told Verrine.

"Come, Verrine. Let's do this."

Rias would fight together with her comrades–

That’s right, it was like always. The Gremory peerage always cooperated with their comrades, and in the end, Ise would finish it–

Part 2

The Meredith Ordinton capture team, which infiltrated the mansion, with Le Fay in the centre began advancing inside of the building. The Sacred Gear possessors whose appearance changed into that of Meredith were being dealt with by the ones responsible for the offence team – Arthur, Kuroka, and Koneko.

"Die, Devil!"

"Take this!"

The Sacred Gear possessors under Meredith's brainwashing were attacking the offence team with weapons or special powers. But – there wasn't anyone who could stop Arthur, who possessed superior swordsmanship.

"–With only to this extent, you can't defeat me."

They were easily dealt with. The defeated Sacred Gear possessors had the illusion broken and returned to their original appearances. Kuroka and Koneko raised their Taijutsu[1] with Senjutsu and made the Sacred Gear possessors faint.

Kuroka too received training from the Elder of the Cat Youkai, Magari, who was more than 800 years old, and who helped improve Kuroka's Taijutsu with her usage of Senjutsu.

While releasing Youjutsu through her Neko-punch, Kuroka said.

"Uhm, they probably aren't that strong."

While covering a Sacred Gear possessor with a fist strike packed with Senjutsu, Koneko said.

".....Because nee-sama fought with so many strong people as a member of that team, your senses became dull."

Hearing that while laughing loudly, Kuroka said while sending an opponent flying with a kick.

"And what about you too, Shirone? Because you experienced infernal fights, aren't you easily blowing them away?"

Because the fighting power of the Toujou sisters was the result of going through countless life and death situations, average enemies of these numbers weren’t even capable of becoming an opponent. Le Fay, while following her brother, was also defeating the Sacred Gear possessors who came to attack with her elemental magic.

Arthur seeing his little sister's magic, once again said.

"You've become stronger too."

Le Fay smiled.

"Thank you very much. But compared to Onii-sama, I still have ways to go."

After such a conversation, Le Fay and her group took control of the whole floor. Elmenhilde used her bats to thoroughly search through the mansion’s interior for the enemy. The remaining floors were the second floor and the underground floor, in both of them, the appearance of Meredith could be confirmed.

Elmenhilde said.

"There are illusions of Meredith Ordinton in both of them."

Hearing this, the Toujou sisters took a step forward.

Kuroka fearlessly said while rotating her shoulder.

"If that's the case, it’s Senjutsu's turn-nyan♪".

Koneko continued.

"......Yes. Even if you were to change your appearance with illusion, the 'Ki' flowing inside the body can't be changed easily."

Kuroka and Koneko held their hands while closing their eyes to focus their minds. A white light flickered from their entire bodies – their Touki. They started to feel the flow of 'Ki' floating throughout this mansion. Kuroka and Koneko then looked up at the same time.

"It's the second floor-nyan. Holy aura...I mean, I can feel a 'Ki' similar to those of Valerie-chan, Cao Cao, and Lint-chan's powers."

"Yes, she's above. At the same time, I sensed Meredith's 'Ki'."

It held a similar power – 'Ki', to Valerie Tepes' Holy Grail, Cao Cao's Holy Spear, and Lint Sellzen's Holy Cross. That was to say, the 'Ki' of those possessing relic-type Sacred Gears.

Everyone nodded and started running towards the stairs to the second floor. As soon as they arrived on the second floor.

"You've come, right? Devil!"

"We won't let you guys get to our Queen!"

The Sacred Gear possessors with the appearance of Meredith came to attack. But even they were defeated by Arthur and the offence team.

And then, Le Fay and her group arrived at the room at the depths of the second floor.

Entering inside – there were three Sacred Gear possessors with the appearance of Meredith and Meredith Ordinton herself seated in a chair. The one seated was spinning a crown with her finger, as if playing with it. That crown was a Sacred Gear. It was something that was composed of Holy Nails.

While taking a deep breath, Meredith said to Le Fay.

"This is the first in a long time that we met and talked like this, Le Fay."

Le Fay took a step forward and aimed her wand at Meredith.

"That's right, Meredith. So please, stop with these kinds of things."

With these words, Meredith gave a bitter smile.

"That's amazing confidence. It’s natural, isn't it? You belong to a team with a set of prominent, strong people, even travelling the world. The team of Vali Lucifer? Yes, the [D×D] team? Yes, as expected, it's because of your lineage? Were you chosen because of that? Or because you had the talent cultivated by the Pendragon for generations?"

"......I already told you before that I don't like this way of talking, right?"

"......But it’s ironic, isn't it? Not only my lineage, but even my talent is also higher than yours, isn't that right? No, not just you. My talent and lineage are higher than anyone in [Golden Dawn]."

Le Fay clearly asserted.

"Even if you were blessed by talent and lineage, doing something like this, you won't get anything. Just grudges and hard feelings that will only continue to accumulate."

The moment Le Fay said that, Meredith became enraged.

"Don't come at me with that theory about being a good girl! I! Even with royal blood flowing in my veins, I didn't become a member of royalty! It's royalty, you understand? Even in this world, royalty is a prominent thing, a chosen human being! Why only me? Why did I

have to experience something like this? The others.....the children of different mothers were royalty by birth!"

From all over Meredith’s body, a darkish aura oozed out.

.....They could feel the aura of a God. This was the God Aka Manah, who was said to be possessing her. By this God's power, her distinction of good and evil were put out of order. Meredith stood and put the crown on her head.

While making a Holy Nail appear in her hand, she ordered the Sacred Gear possessors.

"Kill as many people as possible! Even if only a second longer, don't let [D×D] hamper this country!"

The three Sacred Gear possessors started their attacks and aimed with a spear made of lightning, a shield made of ice, and a tiger composed of flames. Koneko lowered her stance and jumped forward, making an enemy faint with a punch in the abdomen. Kuroka too, with a mix of demonic power and Youjutsu, defeated one more enemy–

Elmenhilde too, releasing several dolls made of silver, defeated the last Sacred Gear possessor. Meredith then aimed and released a Holy Nail at Le Fay, but Arthur stood before Le Fay, deflecting the Holy Nail with Collbrande.

"YYYYYOOOOOOOUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU!!!!"

Meredith released her holy aura and magical power from her whole body. And from everywhere inside of the whole room, Holy Nails with the length of a longsword grew! She showed such a technique!

If Kuroka and Koneko, who were Devils and Elmenhilde, who was a Vampire, were to be hit by those Holy Nails – they wouldn’t be able

escape without consequences! Moving at a high-speed – Arthur smashed the Holy Nails with Collbrande in a flash.

Meredith trembled at Arthur’s swordsmanship technique.

".....I heard that Le Fay's Onii-san is one of the highest class swordsmen in this world. But.....!"

With the Holy Nails inside the room being smashed in an instant, Meredith stepped back. Seeing an opening, Le Fay released Restraint magic at Meredith. Manifesting a Holy Nail once again, Meredith tried to shake off the Restraint magic. It was at that moment!

Arthur cut the space inside the room with Collbrande, making a hole and stabbed the tip of Collbrande inside it. From Meredith's flank, a holy sword appeared in the space and from there, the tip of Collbrande extended. Meredith perceived that and took evasive action.

–It's here!

Le Fay shot the anti-Longinus possessor ring pointing towards Meredith. The ring then opened on its own and fastened itself on Meredith's arm! The moment the ring closed, as if losing her body strength, Meredith crumpled on the floor.

–Then, at the same time, something like a black mist left her body. The black mist showed the form of something like a face. This was the God, Aka Manah–

"–If he were to come out, he would be mine."

Right after saying that, Arthur raised Collbrande's aura to the maximum, cladding it in the sword’s blade as he instantly compressed it and moved at god-speed, as he swung Collbrande at the black mist–

It was a fine-tuned attack which even with the use of the maximum amount of holy aura, could be used even inside a room.

[NUU, NNUUAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!!]

The God Aka Manah leaked a voice filled with anguish from being cut by the Holy King Sword as he made a painful-looking face and the black mist gradually started disappearing. After a while it completely disappeared from the room. It was not like he was completely destroyed. But.....at least for the time being, he probably wouldn't be able to manifest in the present world. Even with the God Aka Manah leaving her body, Meredith tried to take off the anti-Longinus ring with her speciality, Security System magic.

Le Fay rushed over and touched her chest using a magic circle from her hand. That was a Security System magic designed originally by Le Fay, as it was a formula to destroy the main part of the magic used on Hyoudou Issei. Even if it didn't work on Hyoudou Issei himself, if it were to be used on the one who placed the magic on him–

At any rate, because more than anyone else, Le Fay was Meredith's colleague and knew her magic–

From Le Fay's magic circle, a peculiar 'clink' like sound was heard, echoing throughout the room. With that, Meredith leaned against Le Fay, without any power left.

But just before she lost consciousness, she told Le Fay.

"......Me too..... I should have followed.....you too....."

–!

Receiving those words, Le Fay.....caught the unconsciousness Meredith in her arms as something flowed from Le Fay's eyes. If she had accompanied–

However, this possibility wouldn't come back. At this point in time, even if you understood.....it was already too late–

Part 3

Leaving the skies above the mansion, with the city of London as the stage, Rias and her group were fighting against Verrine. While gliding around the skies of London, Verrine released an immense amount of aura as she created countless ball-shaped demonic power bullets and shot them at Rias, who was in her darkness form.

While flying, Rias only shot the Power of Destruction to offset it. When Verrine's aura pushed back Rias' Power of Destruction, due to the trait of the demonic Power of Destruction, it ended up vanishing. Although, even in the middle of the fight, Verrine was making adjustments in her offensive posture and approached. A rare talent indeed.

When the third eye on Rias' forehead in her darkness form shined, an anti-personnel time stop could be used. Verrine's attacks too were stopped countless times by this. Because of that, the opponent could instinctively feel the field of vision – area of effect of this side's third eye. When Rias tried to stop time, Verrine would feel it and take distance or hide behind the shadow of a building.

Verrine once again appeared from Rias' blind spot – from the back of the shadow of a building and shot her aura. Rias evaded while shooting her Power of Destruction which Verrine dodged. The aura that the two of them evaded flew to an unrelated direction and destroyed the buildings of London. And then, the ones who appeared to support Rias, who was fighting against Verrine mid-air were…

"One more!"

It was Rossweisse, holding the Mistilteinn Wand creating countless magic circles of every attribute and releasing a full-burst magic attack. The offensive magic was mostly evaded or shot down by

Verrine's aura, but she was hit by it a little too. Little by little, her damage accumulated. After flying through the skies, Rias and Rossweisse descended together at the railway line of King's Cross station.

Boommmm..... Booommmmm.....

From far away, the sounds of destruction on a large-scale could be heard. Judging by the aura it was where Ddraig, Albion, and Crom Cruach were fighting against the fake Heavenly Dragons.

London completely changed to a battlefield. Including the population, all living things and every vehicle were moved while placing a barrier too, but..... Rias herself already destroyed buildings, though she strongly wished that at least the precious cultural heritage wouldn't be destroyed. Verrine too, tried to descend at King's Cross station.....but there, Xenovia and Irina came down slashing with their Holy Swords. Xenovia swung Durandal energetically and without pause while her other weapon; Excalibur, swept sideways. From the seven traits of Excalibur, the sword itself transformed into a whip and became invisible making it difficult to judge where the attack was coming from.

Verrine dodged the invisible attack of Excalibur by relying on her instincts and evaded Durandal by twisting her body as if dancing. But as if weaving her way through that opening, Irina slashed at her with the Holy Sword Hauteclere! Though even that was dodged by Verrine. In sequence, Irina released a beam of light from her empty hand because, as a reincarnated Angel she could release light that was the weakness of Devils. It was an attack while she was unguarded. But even that was evaded by Verrine turning her face horizontally.

–But, her cheeks were lightly grazed, giving her light damage–

"Uuuuuuuu, it hurtss!!!"

–Then, she started stamping her feet in that place with teary eyes. Immediately pulling herself together, she sent Xenovia and Irina flying with a surge of aura. In the moment Rias and Rossweisse attacked such as this one, Xenovia and Irina would cut loose their swords, attacking with an onslaught of slashes and other attacks.

The majority were evaded. But sometimes, the aura of the Holy Swords or the power of light touched Verrine. That much was already good. The damage of the holy aura and the power of light were gradually accumulating in Verrine's body.

"......Haa Haa....."

The reality was that Verrine started to breathe heavily to the point of heaving her shoulders. It was one of the things that Rias predicted due to the artificial devils being inexperienced. Even if Balberith and Verrine had a talent for battle, wouldn't they be clumsy in the way they maintained their stamina during battle?

In short, during this simple exchange of attacks, if they could only dodge while continuously releasing coordinated techniques, didn’t that mean they didn’t know how to control their use of stamina?

That conclusion – was correct.

Rias and her group constantly carried out special training after special training and had fierce battles as well as life and death situations...they had struggled through each and every one of them. And because of that, they had all kinds of battle experience.

Xenovia and Irina, who were blown away by the heavily breathing Verrine immediately stood up and rearranged their stance with their swords. Especially Xenovia, because she held Excalibur's Sheath,

which meant that she wouldn’t be defeated easily. With her injuries healing immediately, Xenovia charged in.

"I can do this all day!"

"Time is valuable, Xenovia!"

While having such a conversation, Xenovia and Irina gradually moved closer to Verrine. Verrine's face distorted at the persistence of these two.

–Then, lightning rained continuously.

Verrine immediately perceived the attack and jumped out of the way. Lightning continued to fall and followed her many times. In the skies above King's Cross station, a thunderclap roared. With thunder clouds in the background, Akeno spread her Fallen Angel wings and released bolts of lightning at Verrine. Verrine continued to dodge even that. But–

"Ibaraki Douji-sama, Ura-sama!"

The two powerful Onis summoned by Akeno unleashed their attacks upon Verrine! Ibaraki Douji and Ura swung their giant metal rods trying to smash Verrine.

"I WON'T LOSEEEEEE!!!"

With indomitable determination, Verrine released an immense aura and sent the Onis flying. Lightning continued to rain all this time and it directly hit Verrine's body, which was burned by the Holy Lightning. Even with her whole body smouldering smoke, she wasn't completely burnt. But it was a fact that she suffered internal injuries.

Even while breathing heavily, Verrine released a ball made of immense amounts of aura towards each of the girls, Akeno, Xenovia,

and Irina! They managed to evade it. But – King’s Cross station was completely destroyed.

.....If the fans of a certain movie (a movie about the tale of a magical school staged in England) were to see this, they would cry tears of blood. While thinking these things in her mind, Rias and Rossweisse turned towards Verrine together. Feeling the presence of Rias and Rossweisse, Verrine tried to release a ball of aura at them but – both her arms were tied down by Excalibur in the form of whip and a rope made of light respectively. It was Xenovia and Irina.

Furthermore, Rossweisse shot out Binding magic – as Verrine’s body was tied all over the place with a rope made of magic power. Rias flew at Verrine at high-speed and her third eye shone. Verrine movements – were stopped! Her consciousness wasn't stopped, but Verrine's whole body was stopped. Rias thrusted her hand filled with aura at Verrine. It was checkmate–

As if to make doubly sure, Akeno prepared lightning in the sky and from Verrine's back, Ibaraki Douji and Ura were waiting with their metal rods.

Rias asked Verrine in this situation.

"Well, what are you going to do after this, Verrine?"

Verrine looked frustrated. Probably, with the exception of her team’s loss, she was defeated for the first time in her life. And after a pause–

".....UUUUUUUUUUUUUeee

.....She cried just like a 3 or 4 year old little child. She completely lost her fighting spirit.

"....."

Due to the extreme way of crying, Rias was at a loss for words.

Xenovia and Irina subconsciously looked at each other.

".....If she were to hysterically cry like this, wouldn't it seem like we are bullying her in-group?"

"B-but if everyone didn't handle it together, I don't think we would be able to stop her."

Akeno descended to the surface and sighed.

"It's the end?"

Rias undid the fusion technique with Gasper and returned to her usual appearance. Because she fought in the darkness form, she was staggering with a little dizziness. If the time wasn’t limited, Rias in her form of Beast of Darkness with Akeno's support, could have probably been the opponent of the 'current' Verrine.

–If Verrine had experienced countless battles with different opponents and completely manifested her trait, they wouldn’t know who would win.

Rias, who immediately pulled herself together, said.

".....Fuu, when she calms down, take her into custody first."

Rias reported to Le Fay from the Meredith capture team with a communication magic circle.

"Le Fay. We’re done over here. How is it on your side?"

"Yes, we’re done here too."

Such good news came as it looked like their mission was completed. Now – they only needed to wait for the great efforts to defeat the [Alliance of Hell] and to see if Ise would return to normal or not. Though, they too didn’t plan to stay here. Rias said to Akeno, Xenovia, Irina, and Rossweisse.

"After moving Verrine, we'll immediately move to where Ise and the others are."

That was right, the fight still continued. That was what Rias thought.

Please Ise, come back to your usual self–

Translator's Notes and References

↑ Martial Arts

Life.4 Fly! Oppai Dragon!

I, Hyoudou Issei, together with Vali, was in London's underground territory of the [Alliance of Hell Leaders]. Heading towards the temple in the centre. Flying at high speed in mid-air, we approached the temple which was thought to be the enemy's base. From behind us, Fenrir and Gogmagog approached as well. The four of us were floating in the air while looking at the temple before our eyes.

From its appearance, it had a Greek style...I mean, it had a lot of pillars lined up. It was a famous design for the temples.

...However – an abnormal pressure and God-class aura floated from the temple...

Hades and Angra Mainyu were here.

Besides me – an extreme amount of aura flowed from Vali's hand!? Oi, oi, oi, do you plan to suddenly shoot at them!?

Vali aimed it towards the temple where Hades and Angra Mainyu should be and said.

"In any case, you are looking from there, right? Why don't you just quickly come out of there?"

A fearless move from Vali! Good grief, this guy was always just too bold. But, it was easier to understand this way.

<Fafafa, you are really hot-blooded, young Lucifer.>

–Then, from the direction of the temple together with a laughing voice, a penetrating cold aura surged. The aura notified us in the sky and then an Olympus style magic circle was deployed. From there appeared a skeleton in priest clothing – the God of the Realm of the

Dead, Hades! With a mitre crown on his head, from the depths of his empty eye sockets, there was an eerie shine.

...Finally, the time had come. When we first met – I remember when we met before the game with the Bael peerage. At the time, I absolutely couldn't win because of the difference in power. But....now, even confronting him like this, I had a hunch that I could somehow do it. Thinking like that, I too fought with God-class beings.

On Hades' side, an immense aura of darkness was rising! The aura of darkness took a humanoid form!

...It had an outrageous pressure, but I knew immediately. This guy was – the Evil God of Zoroastrianism – Angra Mainyu! He was releasing an aura that didn’t lose to Hades, but...if it was about true strength, Hades was above? However, he seemed to specialize in targeting weak points. If I only measured his external power, I would end up in trouble. Angra Mainyu said to Hades.

(I see...by directly meeting them like this, I understand properly. –The current Two Heavenly Dragons grew up into outrageous monsters.)

Hades said.

<They defeated even Tartarus after all. They are abnormal individuals.>

I asked Hades and Angra Mainyu.

"You guys don't plan to surrender, right?"

Hades materialised a staff on his hand and turned it here. From this point, an immense kind of chill-inducing aura was released!

<Even if we were to defeat you guys, those surrounding the city would be the next ones to attack. As one would expect, I can't see myself fighting many times against the Longinus and God-class beings. Lastly Apollon and Vidar....Above all, if the God of Destruction, Shiva were to come, we probably would be completely erased.>

Vali said.

"So that means – that you understand everything up until this point but will still continue fighting?"

The black humanoid aura, Angra Mainyu said.

(If we were to surrender after coming this far, we would only be making those who followed us here idiots. More than anything, we are unable to stomach you guys from [D×D]. That's why we schemed all sorts of things.)

Vali laughed.

"You said it clearly. But, it's better than running away. There's no reason like wanting to enjoy the combination of us, the Two Heavenly Dragons, right?"

To Vali's words, the black aura – Angra Mainyu, as if from excitement, raised the waves of his aura. While imbuing godly aura in his staff, Hades' eyes shined.

<Let's begin. At least the souls of the two of you, I'll extinguish them with these hands of mine.>

Hades aimed at Vali and Fenrir. If that was the case, naturally Angra Mainyu's opponents would be me and Gogmagog. We glared at each other's opponent, waiting to see what the other would do – and suddenly, the battle began!

Going first, I released my aura at Angra Mainyu! The black humanoid of aura, Angra Mainyu, deployed countless Zoroastrian-type magic circles towards here, as he released offensive magic of every element! My aura and Angra Mainyu's full burst magic collided in mid-air, creating an enormous explosion.

–They cancelled each other!

Without caring if the attacks cancelled each other, I continued with countless aura bombardments! While raising his godly aura, Angra Mainyu counterattacked with elemental magic made by condensing his magical power!

Would my aura be easily offset? No, my aura was pierced through and Angra Mainyu's elemental magic came towards me! I repelled that magic with my hand, but – my hand inside the armour became numb. The heavy impact of elemental magic was transmitted to my bones!

Shit! That side was pushing through with numbers! I was starting to understand the opponent's capacity to a certain extent. It wasn't only his elemental magic! But, the precision and offensive power in every shot of his godly aura was ridiculously strong! While I and Angra Mainyu were having our exchange, Vali flew at a high speed and released an extreme amount of aura at Hades!

Hades easily repelled it with the aura contained in his staff. The repelled aura rained at the surface of the underground and created a gargantuan explosion! Vali absolutely didn't care that it was repelled and continued to release the brilliance of Lucifer from his hands!

Hades raised the aura contained in the staff to the utmost limit and repelled the silvery-white and jet-black aura released by Vali, evading the direct hit. Hades himself too released a deep-black godly aura from his staff. While Vali...

[Reflect!!]

Used one of the traits of the Hakuryuukou, [Reflect]. He tried to reflect Hades' aura–

However – Hades' aura was more than what he imagined. Unable to reflect it, Vali changed its trajectory to the side, evading a direct hit. While Vali and Hades were having an aura battle, Fenrir, in a support role, jumped at extreme speed and tried to tear Hades to pieces with his claws. Hades' appearance disappeared from that place, as he teleported to a different place. He teleported instantly!?

From the place he teleported to – he released his godly aura at Fenrir's blind spot, directly hitting the God Devouring Wolf. Even while suffering damage, Fenrir chased after Hades without caring about being hit. The God of the Realm of the Dead didn't directly fight with the legendary giant wolf, but he continued to dodge and surprise attack him. In doing so, Vall made up his mind and raised his guard.

Fenrir’s fangs and claws were particularly effective against God-class beings, so avoiding direct attacks was a natural course of action. While Vali and Hades were having a firefight of auras, they evaded most of them, but they were hit directly by others.

"Kuu!"

<Nuu!>

Vali’s armour was destroyed, but...Hades received damage too.

...Because of the fact that Hades was capable of fighting against Vali and Fenrir at the same time, it showed that Hades’ strength was real.

Suddenly a communication magic circle was deployed in my ear, with Vali on the other side. While fighting, he told me in a low voice.

"I'm able to bring down Hades. But, it'll probably be difficult to do it under a time limit."

I see...he could do it, but the limited time was not enough. On the other side, the battle between me and Angra Mainyu became a battle of aura and elemental magic.

When there was an opening, I would directly strike Angra Mainyu, but – the moment he was hit, he just disappeared as if dispersing. It was as though he didn’t have resistance! Angra Mainyu who

disappeared, appeared by my flank, reformed his aura and took his humanoid form again and released magic!

–I'll be hit by it!

Then, when I was preparing to receive it, Gogmagog's rocket hand came flying. The rocket punch became my shield, thus preventing the direct hit from the magic. I briefly gained some distance while giving my thanks to Gogmagog with a thumbs up.

...I see, if I were to attack directly, this would happen. If that was the case, I will only start to enchant the aura bombardments and direct hits with [Penetrate]. It was when I pondered my countermeasure. Suddenly speaking up, Angra Mainyu said.

(Strong. If it were to continue like this, before long I would probably be defeated too. If that's the case, shouldn't I use my countermeasure too?)

Saying so, the form composed of aura, Angra Mainyu started distorting, as he started changing into something else. What appeared there was–

A beautiful woman with long black hair! B-but, the problem was not that!

H-having a body with splendid proportions, with big b-b-b-breasts....with a s-slender waist, however....the thighs had just around the right thickness....just to my taste–

N-no, what kind of thing was I thinking!

Frighteningly, Angra Mainyu transformed into a woman (beautiful onee-san in the first half of her twenties) dressed in clothes with high skin exposure!

....Holy cow!

–It's shameless! It’s too indecent!

I-I, with this excessively lewd twist averted my eyes! It shouldn't be looked at! This kind of thing was still too fast for me, a high-schooler! Angra Mainyu laughed, even though the voice became something cute.

[Fufufu, you see, I heard that the Sekiryuutei is currently weak to this kind of thing. Even now, the effect seems immense. Your aura is shaking, you know?]

Ku! You knew I was weak to lewd things, right?

That's right! I’m not good with indecent things! To have to fight normally against this Onee-san in a shameless appearance! Even I knew that my aura was weakening. Here, Angra Mainyu released offensive magic without mercy!

DOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOONNNNN!!!

Because I wasn't looking in the direction of the opponent, I was directly hit by the magic!

"Guhaa!"

A tremendous impact and an intense pain that was difficult to endure attacked me!

...With that attack just now, my armour bursted open. I immediately reconstructed the destroyed parts with aura, but...

I accumulated aura in my hand in order to counterattack and turned it towards Angra Mainyu, but – in my field of view....the enemy who transformed into a woman was....S-s-shaking breasts were reflected, I had to avert my eyes!

–Em-embarrassing!

I couldn't do aura attacks! Angra Mainyu released elemental magic upon me without hesitation!

DOOOGONNNNNNNNN!!

Once again, my whole body was intensely pierced by offensive magic! Without enduring, I fell from the sky and was struck into the soil!

"Kahaa!"

With the impact of falling in the ground, I raised a voice of anguish. ...Due to being hit directly by offensive magic and the impact of falling, I started to feel intense pain in my whole body...the armour was considerably broken too, as even some parts of my body were exposed...

...I was beaten. That attack now worked. Although, I couldn't continue collapsing like this. I endured the pain running throughout my whole body and while reconstructing my armour, I got up from that place.

I looked at Angra Mainyu in the sky, but – an Onee-san with a lewd appearance came into my vision, and I couldn't look directly at it. As if enjoying this situation, Angra Mainyu laughed.

(To think that by only taking this appearance you would become weakened to this extent. If that is the case–)

Angra Mainyu said that and transformed his body again, now is–

[UWWWWWWAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!]

I screamed from too much dread!

Be-be-be-becauseeeeeeeeeee!!!

Angra Mainyu became a nude Onee-san! He transformed into a state where he isn't wearing anything, be it at the top or bottom…

Having such a disgraceful nosebleed, I knelt in place!

–To look at an Onee-san with that lewd appearance, was absolutely impossible!

As I completely lost the will to fight, the Dragon Deification form disappeared too! I-it’s impossible for me to fight against this indecent opponent! The power just won't come out! Angra Mainyu laughed loudly.

(HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA! To this extent!? You fear this appearance to this extent!?)

The Zoroastrian Evil God, mercilessly raised an immensely powerful godly aura against me, releasing a burst of elemental magic! Without a way to guard against it, At this rate, I'll di–

–Then, as if becoming my shield, Gogmagog stood before me! Gogmagog’s body was hit by Angra Mainyu’s magic! A large-scale explosion together with a roar occurred! Being hit from the front by Angra Mainyu’s offensive magic, Gogmagog’s whole body was destroyed everywhere!

"Gogmagog!"

I screamed at the ancient Golem, who became my shield. At this critical moment, Angra Mainyu continued to release dreadful offensive magic at me and Gogmagog, countless and countless times! A deep-black flame, a lightning attack of darkness, countless ice spears with the same colour of blood – he shot offensive magic of every type of element at me!

Gogmagog continued to take even those on my behalf, with his body steadily crumbling! The frontal part of his body was blown away as he lost one of his arms, the joint of his leg broke too and he was forced to kneel in place. Even so, he continued to be my shield. Seeing these circumstances Vali shouted.

"Hyoudou Issei! Gogmamog! Kuu! So Hyoudou Issei's perception was rewritten to this extent!"

Hades laughed while releasing aura at Vali and Fenrir.

<Fafafa. Looks like the Sekiryuutei is finished.>

...Such a pathetic situation. Being shown the thing I was the worst at in this world, I lost my will to fight....but, it was impossible for me to fight a woman with such an indecent appearance....

–Lewd things are things that shouldn't be done. I want you to understand. I can't look straight at bre-breasts, asses...or thighs. Even thinking about it is already scary. Because I think that these things should only be looked at when I'm fully determined and a grown up adult. But for me who is still in high school, how should I say? These things are like a deadly poison, they really aren't good things.

–A woman's nudity, their breasts are scary. As my chest became painful, I couldn't do anything other than curl up into a fetal position. Because of the mental pain, I even started hyperventilating. I'm sorry, Rias, Vali, everyone.

I can't do this anymore.

Gogmagog, who was protecting me, was already half-destroyed and his functions were weakening. As Angra Mainyu continued to raise and raise his magic power, the sky became completely covered by countless magic circles.

[It's the finishing blow, Sekiryuutei.]

The whole sky became enveloped in magic circles! From there, elemental magic was released at me! There's absolutely no place to escape. If I were to be hit by that, I would disappear together with Gogmagog.

...Ah, this was my last moment. So I would die to this kind of thing? It felt like I still had things to do–

It was when I was determined to die. Inside of my mind, a 'clank' sounded. As if something suddenly opened.

–In that instant. As if everything suddenly stopped, the world became silent. It was as if the scenery stopped. At that moment, in my mind – I vividly recalled 'that'.

–Rias' oppai.

That's right, the first to come to mind was Rias'...oppai. And then, one by one, oppai came to mind.

–Asia's oppai.

–Akeno-san's oppai.

–Koneko-chan's oppai.

–Xenovia's oppai.

–Irina's oppai.

–Ravel's oppai.

–Rossweisse-san's oppai.

–Kuroka's oppai.

–Le Fay's oppai.

–Grayfia-san's oppai.

–Yasaka-san's oppai.

–Kunou's oppai.

–Ophis and Lilith's oppai.

Oppai, oppai, oppai, oppai, oppai...be it bare, be it in swimsuits, be it clothed, oppai, oppai...it's round and soft, there are smaller ones and bigger ones, there are super big ones too...there are two of them, rub it, poke it, it’s soft...the highest, the strongest, the invincible, the ultimate thing–

...Aahhh, the several oppai I saw through Dress Break came to mind too.

–I remember everything.

While recalling the countless oppai that I had burned into my brain – I started loudly crying. To the extent of snot coming out, I could do nothing other than cry...

I only cried. Tears overflowed.

.....

...

.....Why, why did I forget? ....Something so important like this....why? Until now.

–Oppai.

–Ass.

–Thighs.

–Bare breasts!

–Nipples!

...Ahh, weren't these the important things that I always pursued...!?

Covering my face with my hands, I could only continue to cry. At my miserable self, at my worthless self, at the remorse of forgetting oppai, the regret, the sense of guilt. That's right, because I was hit by the Holy Nail, I started to avoid oppai. Everything was connected. As everyone had said, I had changed. At this time, someone called me from the inside.

[–ssei]

Inside the stopped scenery, that voice was gradually becoming clear.

[Ise, can you hear me?]

It was Ophis' voice! I could hear Ophis' voice through the jewels! Ophis said.

[Ise, the time finally has come.]

From all over my body, a deep crimson and jet-black aura overflowed. With my body as the center, these two kinds of auras created a spiral.

...From inside my body, an unprecedented power was swelling. What, this power...this power was asleep inside of me?

[The flesh of Great Red dwelling in Ise is responding. –Come, let us sing. The true infinite power of Dragon Deification.]

Urged by Ophis – I recited the chant of power displayed in my mind.

[The Crimson Red Dragon dwelling within me, awaken from your dominance]

In my hands, legs, neck and body, a deep crimson and jet-black aura met, condensed and compressed.

[The Crimson Heavenly Dragon I possess within me, rise up to become a King and roar]

These became gauntlets, greaves and an armour.

[The jet-black God of Infinity]

[The glorious God of Dreams]

And then, from here the chant changed!

"[Watch over the true forbidden existence we shall become that transcends the boundaries]"

The helm was equipped on my head.

I and Ophis recited the last verse–!

"[Thou shall dance within our perfected radiant inferno!!]"

"[[D ∞ D!! D ∞ D D ∞ D!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!!!!!!"]]

[[D D D

...The Dragon Deification armour itself didn't change much, but the quality of the aura overflowing from it, compared to before, seemed like something different. From the jewels of the armour, the symbol of a snake eating its tail – no, the symbol of the Ouroboros Dragon was displayed. While looking astonished, Angra Mainyu said.

(The aura of a God is truly being manifested. The aura of a Devil, Dragon and God...)

I looked up at Angra Mainyu's direction. Hee, just looking at the appearance of the nude onee-san, I could only think of it as a reward! To Gogmagog, who became my shield, I said "Thank you, and I'm sorry" as I expressed words of gratitude and apology to him.

I silently rose up into the sky. Finally, I was right in front of Angra Mainyu, confronting each other again. Angra Mainyu was surprised.

[Nuu!! You are looking at my chest! That means that the power of Meredith Ordinton was released!?]

Yes, you have good oppai! Now, there's nothing more to fear! I raised my aura and spread a unique territory enchanted with [Penetrate].

[Pailingual!]

In this instant, with me as the centre, a pink space spread. I used the technique on Angra Mainyu, who transformed into a woman. I asked the breasts.

[Hey, Evil God's oppai-san! What kind of attack will you throw at me?]

Inside me, Angra Mainyu's cute voice from his heart could be heard.

[For a while, I'll distance myself and attack your weakness with Dragon Slayer and light magic❤]

If it has the appearance of a woman, then Pailingual works! Or rather than saying that, it did work! Because I believed that it would work! I see! So he's going to attack at the weakness of Devils and Dragons. As the voice of Angra Mainyu said, he tried to distance himself. I followed with extreme speed and raised an immense amount of aura in my hand!

"[[D ∞ D!! D ∞ D D ∞ D!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!!!!!!"]]

[[D D D

In the depths of the large hole – from inside crumbled sand and rock, a deep-black aura leaked. From there, Angra Mainyu himself appeared after blowing away everything that covered him.

(Damn you!)

The opponent once again deployed countless magic circles at me, who came chasing after him. I manifested Ascalon I and II from my hands and the Tail Blade as well. Angra Mainyu shot an enormous quantity of magical attacks, but I dodged those. I got hit by some of them, but even so, I repelled them by cutting them down with Ascalon.

...Just by hitting my hand, the magic reverberated throughout the interior of my body. The damage I received before remembering about oppai was not healed, and I didn't know how long I could maintain True Dragon Deification, but...

At the very least, I'll defeat this guy!

Shortening the distance with Angra Mainyu, I used Ascalon to slash at him without pause. I unleashed the right Ascalon and the left Ascalon, Angra Mainyu dodged skillfully but I released the Ascalon in the tail from a blindspot, and the aura of darkness that formed his real body was stabbed. Because it was enhanced with [Penetrate], it worked even on a body of aura.

(Nuu!!)

Being hit by the blade in the tail, Angra Mainyu leaked a voice of anguish. Without caring, I continued to slash with all three Ascalons together with Taijutsu. Angra Mainyu was unable to dodge all of them and was hit by a few of my attacks with Ascalon. For a while, I stored the Ascalon in the right gauntlet and gave him another blow!

"[[D ∞ D!! D ∞ D D ∞ D!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!!!!!!"]]

[[D D D

(You have become stronger than what was recorded in the data....what happened?)

I replied.

"From Pseudo-Dragon Deification, I was able to achieve the real deal just now."

Angra Mainyu was amazed by my words.

(–! In this last moment!? What was the reason?)

"It's probably the shock of once again realising the gratitude towards oppai? As expected, I understood that oppai is necessary for me. –It's because it doesn't matter how far I go, I'm [Oppai Dragon], probably?"

Angra Mainyu said, horrified.

(...There's such a silly thing? ...Even at this last moment, it can be reversed? Thi-this is the reason for Nyx and Tartarus' defeat – it's just too unreasonable! Is it alright for a being...like this to exist? ...! Just a little while ago we were winning, you know!?)

Angra Mainyu said in a panicked voice. He looked like he wasn't accepting it, or more than that, he seemed to be afraid. So even Gods fear it. As expected, True Dragon Deification is amazing, Ophis. I said that in my mind.

"It's just Ise that’s weird."

Such an indescribable reply came back. Is-is that so? Dragon God-sama...

Meanwhile, the aura accumulated in my cannons and the abdomen’s chest cavity. At the same time I told Angra Mainyu, as I shot aura from the cannons and the muzzle of the cannon in the abdomen.

"Angra Mainyu! This is the ennddddd!!!!!!!!!! Infinity Blaster!!!!! Longinus Smmmaaaassshhhhheeerrrr!!!!"

"[[D ∞ D!! D ∞ D D ∞ D!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!!! D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D D ∞ D!!!!!!!!"]]

[[D D D

used by Hades and couldn't move, although it became a close contest even with only Vali fighting.

Bastard! Regardless of what he said, he'd settle things with that bastard, Hades. Although one might say that, Vali's armour was considerably destroyed too and he looked quite damaged.

『Half Dimension!!』

『Half Dimension!!』

『Half Dimension!!』

Vali used several wyverns to temporarily seal Hades' movements with the compression ability and opened his chest cavity, revealing a cannon-muzzle in the chest and abdomen part of the armour, as he tried to finish the fight with a decisive attack. In the cannons on Vali's chest and abdomen, an immense silvery-white and jet-black aura gathered. With his godly aura weakening, Hades said while looking at me.

<The fact that Angra Mainyu was defeated means, you returned to normal, Hyoudou Issei. No, your aura is stronger than before. As expected, a miracle occured in this decisive moment–>

Turning towards Hades who was amazed, Vali said.

"Didn't you know that this man is a joke-like existence? He isn't such a weak man that could be defeated by something thought of by the Gods of Hell. –Well, maybe you could have won if you gathered 10,000 nude beauties?"

Vali said so.

10,000 nude beauties! Ce-certainly in such a situation, I probably would be done for! And then, pointing at Hades who was restrained

by the compression ability, Vali released the immense aura that was raised to the limit.

[[[LLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLLucifer!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!]]]

A piercing sound echoed!

[[[Satan Lucifer Smasher!!!!!!!]]]

An extremely vast amount of mixed aura of silvery-white and jet-black was shot from the cannon-muzzle–

Hades was swallowed by the torrent of aura–

Vali released his 'Smasher’ in London's underground territory. Because of the fact that I and Vali shot our 'Smashers' in succession, this vast underground territory greatly trembled and on the surface as many cracks and fissures started appearing. The surroundings trembled too. That made me think that this space itself received huge damage. If this place were to collapse, would London fall!? I had such worries. Vali said as if perceiving such thoughts of mine.

"Even if this place were to collapse, something like London collapsing won't happen. This is only a pseudo-field that was created in London’s underground, so it's not like a huge hole was opened or something."

Ah, so it was not a territory that was physically made. If it was something like the Rating Game fields used in matches, then I could be reassured–

It was when I thought like that. Vali looked forward. I followed his gaze too.

–!

...What! Hades, who received Vali's 'Smasher', was still standing there despite the fact he had received great damage. His clothes were destroyed and although there were cracks everywhere on his skeleton body, he still released a strong godly aura. The depths of his eye sockets shone with a dangerous light.

In this case, even Vali's bombardment couldn’t bring him down. As expected, Hades was stronger than Angra Mainyu.

...Because he was a powerful person who was even in the Top 10 of all factions, I guess it was natural. Even now, Hades continued to raise his aura! This...I and Vali could only fight together. I stood at Vali's side and told him.

"We'll do it together."

"...There's no time."

That's right, the time of this operation was limited. Vali too understood that and acknowledged it. Fenrir too, was finally able to shake off the binding technique. From the moment Hades was struck by Satan Lucifer Smasher and still standing, as expected, he was unreasonably strong. It was when I and Vali raised our auras.

In our surroundings, or rather from below, transfer magic circles were being deployed one after another. And these weren't from the enemy, they belonged to our allies!

"Looks like we made it in time."

"The God Hades, right? Aahh, something terrible happened to Go-kun!"

"Ah good! The decisive battle!"

From the transfer magic circles: Rias, Le Fay and Sairaorg-san’s groups gathered and furthermore–

"I've come, Ise-dono!"

"This is it, huh? So he was checkmated?"

It was the appearance of the Joker, Dulio and His Eminence Strada, bringing with them a large group of Angels and warriors from the Church! Next, Cao Cao and his group, the Hero Faction appeared from the magic circle transference. While tapping the Holy Spear on his shoulder, he said.

"To corner the Final Boss to this point. As expected of the Two Heavenly Dragons."

The [Slash Dog] team moved too as Ikuse-san, who was already in his black dog form, began to spin his big sickle.

"Now, we only have to defeat Hades together."

Reassuringly, one by one, our comrades started to gather! The one which came flying with wings of iron in this underground territory was – Magnus Rose-san.

"It's the final scene, right? Though my help might not be worth much, I'll give my assistance."

In this place, strong warriors, Longinus possessors and [D×D] members were gathering one after one.

–If it is with these members, we can absolutely defeat Hades! Hades said seeing the group of warriors which appeared before his eyes.

"I see. This is [D×D]. These are those who hold the incarnations which can destroy even Gods."

As Hades said such a thing, he raised an immense aura in the staff in his hand and said this.

<But you should remember this. –Even miracles have limits....and in the end, at that time, what will you do then?–>

While saying that, Hades released the aura in his staff. That became the signal to start the battle, as we turned towards Hades and charged together! I and Vali released our auras together as Dulio opened up his twelve wings and created every type of elemental attack, His Eminence Strada shot aura from Durandal II which had just finished being repaired.

Holding his Holy Spear, Cao Cao, Ikuse-san and Sairaorg-san moved as the three of them jumped forward, unleashing spear, big sickle and fist attacks.

"————♪ ————♪"

Ingvild sang, thus raising mine and Vali's power with her Sacred Gear. The attacks of Rias and her group were added too as Hades was certainly being hit by our continuous attacks, one after the other. Even with his power gradually weakening, he didn't flinch and continued to attack with his godly aura from the staff. Among our comrades too, there were those which were blown away or even defeated by it.

But, as he continued to receive the severe and coordinated attacks of [D×D] and its allies, Hades was pushed back and finally, his body greatly staggered.

"Here we go, Vali!"

"That's my line! Don't fall behind!"

Together and at the same time, I and Vali released kicks and punches filled with aura at Hades. Hades repelled them with his godly aura that even now still had power. But, gradually mine and Vali’s rush, the rush of the Two Heavenly Dragons, smashed through Hades' aura

and we started hitting his face, abdomen, arms and legs. We simultaneously released a deep crimson aura and a silvery-white aura wrapped in a jet-black aura and threw it in Hades's direction.

Hades tried to evade with transfer – teleportation, but our blended aura as if having a conscience of its own, changed its trajectory and flew to where the God of the Realm of the Dead dodged at high speed!

Doooooooooooooooommmmmm!

<NUooo!!>

Unable to evade the fused aura of us, the Two Heavenly Dragons, which flew to where he teleported, Hades received it directly and fell to the ground. To chase after him, I and Vali jumped out in a kicking posture.

[[D D D

"...We won?"

As I murmured like that, Vali said it while hitting my chest with the back of his hand.

"Yeah, it is our victory."

–!

...I see, finally...we, the [Alliance of Hell], Hades–

I too hit Vali's chest with the back of my hand, as I said.

"We did it, rival."

"Fufufu, that's right, rival."

We performed a brofist and then grabbed the silently defeated Hades as we flew out to the surface.

"Ise!!"

I heard Rias' voice. She raced to my location. The other girls too raced to my location with worried faces. As if surrounding me: Rias, Asia, Akeno-san, Koneko-chan, Xenovia, Irina, Ravel, Rossweisse-san, Kuroka, Le Fay and Elmenhilde appeared. I opened the helmet and said with a smile.

"I'm an oppai-loving [Oppai Dragon]."

The group of women were delighted.

"I'm relieved! In this way, I can make children with my beloved Ise! Uuuuu!"

"Uuwaaaaaaaaaaaa!! As expected, if it is Ise-kun, then he needs to be like this!"

Xenovia and Irina were moved to tears. Rias and Asia came jumping at me!

"Welcome back, Ise!"

"I'm relieved! Ise-san!"

While hugging Rias and Asia, I made a declaration to my future wives and to these important girls.

"I, Hyoudou Issei, have returned!"

Hades was defeated. I recalled that oppai was an important thing, finally, I–

『Hey, Partner!』

『Vali, it looks like you won.』

It was Ddraig and Albion, who came flying in the sky! Looks like that side won too! Ddraig and Albion appeared before me and Vali. Ooo! There were four Heavenly Dragons! The Four Heavenly Dragons? Hehe, just kidding. Vali asked.

"And Crom Cruach?"

Albion replied.

『After the incident ended, he aimlessly flew off somewhere.』

Like always, he was a fellow who suddenly appeared and disappeared at his leisure. However, he probably was satisfied. We were able to end the incident related to the Longinus, [Alphecca Tyrant] and the fight against the [Alliance of Hell]–

New Life

From the end of the incident related to the Longinus [Alphecca Tyrant] and the fight against the [Alliance of Hell], one week had passed. Today, I, Hyoudou Issei, came formally dressed to a ceremony in a ceremonial hall which was located in the capital of the Underworld, Lilith.

The reason was–

In the ceremonial hall, important people of the Angels and Devils gathered, formally dressed, the same as me, and so were the members of [D×D] (mainly Devils and Angels) who came to receive their rewards; myself included. We were rewarded due to our achievements in defeating the [Alliance of Hell] and participation in the Rating Game. The said reward was – promotion.

Ajuka Beelzebub-sama was standing at the altar and there, one by one, the new ranks of those who were promoted were announced and granted.

"Rias Gremory, from now on, will be an Ultimate-class Devil."

Being informed so, Rias–

"I'll receive it respectfully."

She replied like that.

That's right! Rias became an Ultimate-class Devil! Furthermore – Sairaorg-san, Sona-senpai and Seekvaira-san – the [Rookies Four], each of them stood at the altar too and were promoted to Ultimate-class Devils. These weren’t the only surprises to be had. Beelzebub-sama informed Xenovia who stood at the altar.

"From the Hyoudou Issei peerage; Xenovia Quarta, High-class Devil."

"I'll receive it respectfully."

What! Xenovia became a High-class Devil and received her [Evil Pieces]! Moreover – Xenovia wasn't the only one who became a High-class Devil.

Asia, Akeno-san, Koneko-chan, Kiba, Gasper, Rossweisse-san, Shinra-senpai, Saji, Kuroka...and more were publicly acknowledged and became High-class Devils! In one breath, my comrades became High-class Devils! That just meant they did things deserving of this…

Next, I and Vali were made to stand at the altar at the same time.

...As I'm a High-class Devil, I would probably be promoted to Ultimate-class Devil.

But what about Vali? Since Vali was already an Ultimate-class Devil.

I was puzzled, but Beelzebub-sama informed us.

"Hyoudou Issei and Vali Lucifer, both individuals are now Special-class Devils."

–!

...And, Special-class Devil? This was a rank I'd never heard of!

I looked back in Rias' direction, but as she was surprised too, I understood that even Rias who was born a Devil had never heard of this rank. The audience who came to watch the awarding ceremony had become agitated and were confused too. It looks like this was something that they'd never heard of. Beelzebub-sama said.

"This is a new rank established for them. As there was no appropriate rank for them in the current Underworld, I thought about granting the rank of Special-class Devil that is above Ultimate-class Devil."

After a short silence from hearing this, the audience bursted into a wave of applause. Special-class Devil! I-I...I'm above Ultimate-class Devil! I-I was promoted by two classes! I jumped over Ultimate-class Devil! Beelzebub-sama said smiling.

"Will you receive it?"

Vali said.

"I'll receive. It'll be more convenient having it, right?"

He replied like that.

Fast! If that's the case–

"I'll receive it respectfully!"

I replied like that! From the audience, it became divided between waves of applause and cheering voices towards me and Vali. Something even more surprising was announced. Beelzebub-sama said.

"In addition, both individuals; the [Red Dragon Emperor of the Blazing Truth] and the [White Dragon Emperor of the Morning Star] will be recognised as new – Transcendentals!"

[OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!]

At this moment, the audience broke out into a standing ovation with excited cheerings.

Wha-wh-wh-wh-wh-! Ah, I am Transcendental!!!!!!!!????

I was unable to understand what was happening, but...thus, I, Hyoudou Issei, became a Special-class Devil and a Transcendental!

On the table of the living room, the new [Evil Pieces] were aligned. It was the part received by some of our comrades (for personal reasons, some of them didn't take [Evil Pieces]). Furthermore, the Brave Saints cards needed to make reincarnated Angels were there too. The owner of these cards was – Irina.

"To think that Irina would have her awarding ceremony in the Underworld together with us."

I said it like that. While flustered, Irina replied.

"I suddenly became an Ultimate-class Angel though!? ...I wonder what I should do."

That's right, the reincarnated Angel cards on the table were Irina's. Because there weren't many capable reincarnated Angels, Irina received a double promotion just like me. So by suddenly receiving the cards, Irina was very confused.

And then, from the Occult Research Club, those who received the pieces were – Ravel, Xenovia...and surprisingly, Gasper. Because Ravel was originally a High-class Devil, she only needed to properly receive them. But Xenovia and Gasper received them because of their promotions. Xenovia said.

"I became interested in this peerage thing. So while belonging to Ise, for some reason, I wanted to try making my peerage."

For some reason!? Xenovia didn't seem interested in becoming independent, she wanted to search for her peerage while belonging to mine. Ravel said.

"I thought it was time for me to make a peerage. Ah! I'll continue to stand by Ise-sama from hereafter too, so rest assured."

Because of the fight against the [Alliance of Hell], Ravel too seemed to be pondering something so she took the pieces. Of course, she would continue as my manager from now on too. The problem was Gasper. I asked him.

"You took the pieces, right? What are you going to do?"

No way. To think Gasper would take it. Akeno-san, Koneko-chan and Kiba work with their master Rias as the priority. That was why they didn't take the pieces this time. Asia and Rossweisse-san too, said it was good this time and didn't receive the pieces too. And meanwhile, Gasper received his…

Gasper said.

“...I-I thought of trying to make a peerage because I-I want to become a splendid Devil like Ise-senpai and Rias onee-chan."

I see. It was the result of thinking positively. He summoned his courage and took the pieces. But it looked like he still wasn’t thinking about becoming independent from Rias. I said to Gasper, while putting my hand on his shoulder.

"Somehow, I'm looking forward to it. A peerage only for you, search for it!"

"Y-Yes!"

To my words, Gasper responded full of vigour. While having such talk – Nimura Ruruko-san, Bennia and the Werewolf Rugal or Rugal-san arrived at the Hyoudou residence. Standing before the three of them, Sona-senpai said to us.

"As we discussed before, I'll entrust this side with Ruruko, Bennia and Rugal."

Actually, Sona-senpai who would become the head of the Sitri family, would leave the front lines of [D×D] for a while. Therefore these three names became a concern and she came to negotiate with us.

"I want you to to entrust yourselves to them."

The three of them obeyed the will of their master. Firstly, Nimura-san was entrusted to Xenovia. Sona-senpai said to Nimura-san.

"Ruruko. Even those who can fight at the front line of [D×D] are needed. As a human resource, you are the right person. Because at the present I can't fight in the front lines, so please fight in my stead."

Xenovia said to Nimura-san with a brave expression.

"You can rest assured, Ruruko. If you want to go back, you can always go back to Master Sona's place. I think that such a limit is a good thing."

Sona-senpai nodded.

"Just like that, because I'll always let your limits open. When power is needed, at that moment, I'll be relying on you okay?"

Hearing this, Nimura-san easily accepted and in high spirits said,

"I understand! Nimura Ruruko will rampage for a while under Xenovia-kaichou!"

Xenovia and Sona-senpai traded the [Pawn] piece and Nimura-san became the first member of Xenovia’s peerage. The next was Sitri's [Knight], Bennia. Sona-senpai said to Bennia.

"Bennia. You too, rather than being by my side, it would be better for you to fight under Ise-kun's. Anyhow, after this battle you and your

father's position will change so that's why, please become the bridge connecting the new system of the Realm of the Dead and [D×D]."

Bennia took the bowing pose.

<Understood.>

Bennia was entrusted to me. As my [Knight], Bennia became part of my peerage. I said to Sona-senpai.

"Please, leave it to me! I'll take care of Bennia."

The next was Rugal-san. Sona-senpai said to Rugal-san.

"Rugal too, please, take care of Rias, ok? Your power will definitely shine in the front lines."

Rugal-san nodded.

"I learned various things at Sitri. So if you need my power at any time, I'll return to your side."

Sona-senpai smiled at these words.

"Is that so? You and Ruruko too, if the time comes I'll be relying on you guys."

Rugal-san was entrusted to Rias as a [Rook]. Rias said to Sona-senpai.

"Open the limit for Rugal too, so that he can always be traded."

"Yes."

Sona-senpai nodded. Rias said to me and everyone about being entrusted with peerage members from Sona-senpai beforehand.

"The circumstances are what they are. And Sona is an important friend. So, if it is the request of such a dear friend, I'll accept it."

Rias, who had a deep affection for her peerage, this time immediately replied to Sona-senpai's pleas. As Sona-senpai has her position too, she said that her [Rook], [Knight] and [Pawn] positions will be open. So that they can come back–

In this way – Sona-senpai, I, Rias and Xenovia traded between our peerages. As a [D×D] member, I certainly wanted it even if it was a small amount of military strength. Especially those of us related to Gremory, as we go out many times to the front lines. We wanted the help of as many people as possible, that was our real intention.

Sona-senpai who would become the head of the Sitri family, from now on will help from the rearguard of [D×D] while doing the politics of her territory. However, she said that if we were lacking manpower, she would officially send Saji. And while having such an important thing between us comrades, Xenovia suddenly raised her hand.

"And lastly."

I asked while puzzled.

"What happened, Xenovia?"

Xenovia said.

"That's right, I forgot to say. I made Kuroka part of my peerage."

"EEeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee!!?"

We were surprised! By chance, I looked at Kuroka and she smiled broadly.

"That's right. It became like that. Because I can't always continue being a stray cat without an owner. I was able to enter Ise's peerage genealogy. Ah, to be exact, it should be Gremory Genealogy-nyan?"

Xenovia continued.

"Because Kuroka's original master died, we can't trade. Therefore I asked the Maou Ajuka Beelzebub and he regulated this request for me."

"It's serious?"

I asked.

"Yes, it's serious."

Xenovia just responded boldly like that.

...So it's serious...well, to Beelzebub-sama, it would probably be better to leave this problem child with us than continue being a Stray. So he went through the formalities to officially place her under us?

Kuroka reported to Koneko-chan.

"Shirone, it became this kind of situation."

"...The fact that you are from Xenovia-senpai’s peerage in a sense makes me worried, but congratulations. The Devil matters from now on, let's decide them while talking with Xenovia-senpai."

Koneko-san said it honestly like that.

As Kuroka too gave her assistance in settling a sequence of incidents, she was awarded the High-class Devil position (however this time she didn't receive her [Evil Pieces]). It's better to think about various things from now on.

–Xenovia then said something even more shocking than the situation about Kuroka.

"In addition to that, there is one more thing. Actually I negotiated more with the Maou Ajuka Beelzebub-sama and those artificial Transcendentals – Balberith and Verrine, will be my peerage members too but it's something for the near future."

"....."

Without understanding what Xenovia said, For an instant, we made stupid expressions, but–

[EEEEEEEEeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeee!!!!!!???]

Practically everyone who was in this place was taken aback, and shouted in surprise! The surprise was bigger than when we heard about Kuroka!

Xenovia said composedly.

"I'm thinking of making my peerage with those who have special circumstances."

The one who hammered us at the last moment with these outrageous things was Xenovia–

Promotion

The ones to receive rewards among [D×D] during this [Hell Disaster] were announced.

It was mainly an announcement of promotion for Devils and Angels.

[Special-class Devil] Promotion

Hyoudou Issei

Vali Lucifer

[Transcendental being] Acknowledgment

Hyoudou Issei

Vali Lucifer

[Ultimate-class Devil] Promotion

Sairaorg Bael

Seekvaira Agares

Rias Gremory

Sona Sitri – Current Head of the House of Sitri

[High-class Devil] Promotion

Regulus (declined [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Sairaorg Bael's peerage [Pawn]

Alivian (accepted [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Seekvaira Agares' peerage [Queen]

Himejima Akeno (declined [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Rias Gremory's peerage [Queen]

Kiba Yuuto (declined [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Rias Gremory's peerage [Knight]

Toujou Shirone (declined [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Rias Gremory's peerage [Rook]

Gasper Vladi (accepted [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Rias Gremory's peerage [Bishop]

Shinra Tsubaki (accepted [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Sona Sitri's peerage [Queen]

Saji Genshirou (accepted [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Sona Sitri's peerage [Pawn]

Rossweisse (declined [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Hyoudou Issei's peerage [Rook]

Xenovia Quarta (accepted [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Hyoudou Issei's peerage [Knight]

Asia Argento (declined [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Hyoudou Issei's peerage [Bishop]

Toujou Kuroka (without [Evil Pieces] awarding) – Xenovia Quarta's peerage [Bishop]

—Other people also received High-class Devil promotion.

[Mid-class Devil] Promotion

Yura Tsubasa – Sona Sitri's peerage [Rook]

Meguri Tomoe – Sona Sitri's peerage [Knight]

Hanakai Momo – Sona Sitri's peerage [Bishop]

Kusaka Reya – Sona Sitri's peerage [Bishop]

Loup Garou – Rias Gremory's peerage [Rook]

Bennia Orcus – Hyoudou Issei's peerage [Knight]

Nimura Ruruko – Xenovia Quarta's peerage [Pawn]

—Other people also received Mid-class Devil promotion.

[Ultimate-class Angel] promotion

Shidou Irina (Suit of [Spades] awarding) – Michael's Ace

—Other people also received High-class Angel and Mid-class Angel promotion.

Note

- A new class without any precedents, [Special-class Devil] was awarded to those who have appropriate abilities, with both social and political influence.

- Those who have declined [Evil Pieces] awarding can receive them anytime by submitting an application.

- Ravel Phoenix, who was a High-class Devil due to her lineage, was awarded with [Evil Pieces].

- Peerages of Sairaorg Bael as well as Seekvaira Agares also have those who got promoted to Mid-class and High-class Devils.
—However, there are also those who were originally High-class Devils due to their noble origins (like Kuisha Abaddon).

- Due to Ingvild Leviathan's peculiar origin, handling her situation was difficult, but because of her Maou's lineage she is to be treated at least as Ultimate-class Devil. Without [Evil Pieces] awarding.

- Toujou Kuroka was not awarded [Evil Pieces]. This was in consideration to the fact that part of the devils government's top

brass regarded her as dangerous due to Nebiros taking part in her birth, in addition to killing her master.

- Due to the fact that reincarnated Angels’ ranks, in contrast with reincarnated Devils', are thinner, Shidou Irina skipped over some steps and got promoted to Ultimate-class Angel for her conspicuous service.

Gremory Genealogy

Ultimate-class Devil Rias Gremory's peerage

• King – Rias Gremory

• Queen – Himejima Akeno

• Rook – Toujou Shirone

• Rook – Loup Garou

• Knight – Kiba Yuuto

• Knight – Vacant

• Bishop – Gasper Vladi [Mutation Piece]

• Bishop – Vacant

• Pawn ×8 – Hyoudou Issei

Part of Rias Gremory's peerage, Special-class Devil [Sekiryuutei of the Blazing Truth] Hyoudou Issei's peerage (1st generation)

• King – Hyoudou Issei

• Queen – Ingvild Leviathan

• Rook – Rossweisse

• Rook – Vacant [Mutation Piece]

• Knight – Xenovia Quarta

• Knight – Bennia Orcus

• Bishop – Asia Argento

• Bishop – Ravel Phoenix

• Pawn ×8 – Vacant

Part of Hyoudou Issei's peerage, High-class Devil [Dual Holy Swords of Destruction] Xenovia Quarta’s peerage (2nd generation)

• King – Xenovia Quarta

• Queen – Verrine (planned) [Mutation Piece] (special case)

• Rook ×2 – Balberith (planned) [Mutation Piece] (special case)

• Knight – Vacant

• Knight – Vacant

• Bishop ×2 – Toujou Kuroka

• Pawn – Nimura Ruruko

• Pawn ×7 – Vacant

Note

• The unused [Rook] that Hyoudou Issei possessed converted into a [Mutation Piece] afterwards. It’s supposedly growing alongside its owner.

• Xenovia Quarta made a special agreement with Ajuka Beelzebub and had her Pieces changed to [Mutation Pieces], and she plans to make Verrine and Balberith part of her peerage. Because of that, her peerage can’t participate in official Rating Game matches or tournaments (unless something major occurs).

Bael

Ajuka Beelzebub reported about the conclusion of the current [Hell Disaster] as well as personnel affairs of Team [D×D] on the hotline to the top of Old Devils – the First Generation Bael, Zekram Bael.

"Zekram-sama, I truly thank you for giving your consent regarding the promotion of the Two Heavenly Dragons to Special-class Devils and acknowledging them as Transcendental beings."

Zekram replied.

『Seems like a part of the old ones are making a fuss out of it, however judging from their activities it's nothing wondrous. As the Sekiryuutei who received tremendous support from people of the Underworld and the Hakuryuukou who carries the blood of Lucifer which is still a target of admiration, they can't be flatly disregarded. Nonetheless… it seems like your expectations had a great part in it.』

Ajuka's expression did not change much at Zekram's cynical speech. While taking a breath, Zekram continued.

『…But if it's them… they probably won't eliminate the aristocratic society[us]. After all, until this very moment [D×D] has fought against people who became terrorists after the dissatisfaction they restrained and suppressed grew violent and exploded. Those two know better than anyone what will happen if political pressure towards Old Devils rises.』

[Khaos Brigade] – Old Maou Faction, Hero Faction and those who cooperated with them… lower Devils of the Underworld oppressed by aristocratic society–

Ajuka said.

"…After becoming the representatives for the Devils they will reform the entire aristocratic society, but will have a guess about *that*. That is certainly so. If it is those two as of now, I guess they will take *that* into consideration. After all, that's how much of an experience they have had."

『It sounds like your own rule of thumb, Ajuka Astaroth.』

With First Generation Bael, the incarnation of old ideas, uttering his previous name, Ajuka smiled thinly for the first time. He said.

"As long as my friend's… as long as Sirzechs and those who succeeded his Will exist, then I won't do anything."

『…Well, that's enough – Ajuka, before long, I also plan to make a move so that Vali Lucifer becomes the next Lucifer. You are of the same opinion, right? Either way, only one Maou being there at present is an anxious thing.』

For those, who like Hades and his allies – the [Alliance of the Leaders of Hell], who didn't find the relationships between each faction to their liking, the anti-terrorist team [D×D]'s existence in the current incident proved to be a massive deterrence. The authorisation of the Two Heavenly Dragons as Transcendental beings could be expected to serve as a restrain as well. However, while that might be true, they also couldn't leave the other Maou seats, other than [Beelzebub] vacant forever.

While for now Ajuka Beelzebub and his servants could manage official business on their own, each faction's dissatisfaction was piling up – like for example, the Lucifer faction in the government.

"–Is it the Beelzebub faction's achievement again?"

Ajuka replied.

"I plan a full-fledged discussion about that at the next congress. About other candidates too."

Ajuka created a stereoscopic list of candidates. Familiar faces of promising young devils emerged. Looking at them, Zekram spoke.

『I cannot disregard our Sairaorg, Diehauser and the descendant of the true Leviathan – by the way, does the vital Sekiryuutei have an interest in becoming a Maou?』

Zekram's eyes captured a young man who was just promoted to Special-class Devil.

Personification of miracles, a boy with tremendous popularity in the Underworld – Hyoudou Issei. Ajuka answered him.

"…Depending on the tournament's outcome, I guess."

『On an emotional level, huh? However, I think whether he wins or loses, it doesn't affect his candidature as a Maou.』

"That's because he has a target he wants to surpass no matter what."

Ajuka looked at both Hyoudou Issei and Vali Lucifer in succession. Seeing that, Zekram understood it and smiled lightly.

『Hah. Immature.』

–Even though Ajuka answered so, in all honesty, he didn't know whether Hyoudou Issei would become a Maou.

Ajuka himself felt that whether he became one or not, nothing would change. Even if he became one, or even if he didn't, his presence would not waver. Because the hero of the Underworld, the miraculous [Oppai Dragon], turning into a legend was already a one and only existence for devils–

The next moment Zekram spoke about the collected – no, sheltered… that's also not it, the *returned* mother of devils Lilith.

『Regarding the mother of devils Lilith-sama whom we managed to return. We, the Old Devils side, will fully cooperate in the research. We permit access to old literature and investigation of old ruins; the expenses will also be covered.』

"Thank you."

Ajuka honestly conveyed his gratitude.

『I'd also like to promote investigation and analysis of the two aforementioned artificial Transcendentals who were captured.』

"Yes. I gather there aren't any objections to the idea of them joining Xenovia Quarta's peerage?"

Xenovia Quarta, who was promoted to a High-class Devil as a reward, contacted him personally and said that she'd like to add Verrine and Balberith to her peerage.

Due to receiving such a proposal while thinking about what to do with the captured two, Ajuka thought that using the previous case with Ophis and her other half Lilith as an example, making Balberith and Verrine have contact with them the same way would be the most appropriate option as he accepted Xenovia Quarta's proposal under special conditions. Zekram answered that.

『Well, if it's them, it probably won't do any harm.』

The fact that the First Generation Bael agreed to such a delicate matter showed that those who lived in the Hyoudou residence were truly valued and trusted by him.

"Understood. Then I'll make it this way."

Now then, what was there to the rescued Mother of Devils, Lilith and the various intelligence and data collected from Hades' side–

There was still much work to do for the remaining Maou, Ajuka Beelzebub.

Next Life

I, Hyoudou Issei, was fully enjoying my day off…or so I'd like to say, but I don't know whether it's actually true. At this very moment, I was joined by Ravel and we were once again discussing the details of the magician contract with Le Fay. Looking at the documents, Ravel said.

"With an unprecedented promotion to Special-class Devil–"

Le Fay, who was also looking through the documents, spoke.

"After all, compared to the previous time, it's three ranks higher. Moreover, even the Magician association has no articles regarding Special-class Devils—"

At any rate, we were racking our brains on how to better change the contract due to me becoming a Special-class Devil.

I said,

"However, although it's called 'Special-class Devil', I wonder what it can do."

Ravel answered.

"At the very least, it's a higher rank than an Ultimate-class Devil, so I think it gives considerable influence. The problem is acknowledgment as a Transcendental being in addition to that. …Because Ise-sama's value was suddenly made into the highest-grade even among Devils, I'm perplexed how the magician contract with Le Fay-sama should be changed…"

"Because, honestly speaking, you became so higher than me to the point I can't be a good match."

Oh, so that's the position I was in…

Though it hadn't sunk in, this Special-class Devil and Transcendental being stuff. I think that if it was for Ultimate-class Devil, I could have asked opinions from various people. For example, I could have asked Tannin jii-san about how it should be… Because this was the first Special-class Devil case, everybody replied with "I don't know".

And even with that Transcendental being stuff, I was told that it would be faster to ask Beelzebub-sama who was a fellow Transcendental being.

…I give up. When I became a High-class Devil, how should I put it, I felt it quite well, and was even deeply moved! I was ecstatic that I was able to achieve my object of aspiration.

…But this time I just don't understand. With whom should I discuss it? There were many people who supported me, but what's the best thing to do with my standing troubles?

Ddraig who was inside me said.

『You, who achieved True Dragon Deification, possess that much – worthy of Transcendental being strength and presence, nothing more.』

…I indeed reached True Dragon Deification. However, becoming a Special-class being and being acknowledged as a Transcendental being didn't feel real.

By the way, even if I don't use Pseudo Dragon Deification like before, there's no more severe recoil. It's just that after the battle my stamina was completely exhausted and I was suffering from muscular pain to the point I thought I would die, but there were no negative side-effects directly leading to death.

Although there was such a change, I understood that my magician – Le Fay was a good girl.

“–Whatever the conditions may be, I would like to always be with you, Le Fay.”

When I directly declared my honest thoughts, Le Fay became dumbfounded for a moment, but–

The next moment her face turned bright red and she panicked.

“…T-to be told s-such words a-all of a sudden…!”

Ravel sighed.

“Ise-sama, please don’t seduce Le Fay-sama while the contract is under revision.”

S-s-so I said extremely embarrassing words, right! W-well, but I told my honest opinion! Perhaps, that really sounded like some sort of seduction! I was flustered and said,

“B-b-by the way, what happened with Gogmagog?”

The Gogmagog that was partially destroyed when protecting me during my miserable time. Le Fay somehow pulled herself together and answered.

“I heard that after Gog-kun calmed down he was sent to Grigori’s research institution. As I’m told, he will be repaired and rebuilt along with help from the next heir of the House of Agares.”

…Huh? Seekvaira-san will keep an eye on Gogmagog? …Looks like it will turn into something outrageous. That person will certainly end up remodeling him with pleasure! Based on Le Fay’s explanation, they would use imitation parts that Grigori (or rather, Azazel-sensei before he went into the isolation barrier) currently prepared, and it looks like he would pretty much return to his previous appearance and his abilities would also be usable to a certain extent. Ravel then said.

“Which reminds me, Ryuuteimaru is still under adjustment, but I heard that they will be seriously making an engine solution along with Primordial God Eros. They say that you also should participate in it, Ise-sama.”

Oh! It’s about that matter! Grigori also contacted me about it.

It’s about the Primordial god Eros-sama wanting to meet with me once more after reconsidering his view on me. Now then, I wonder what kind of God the one who governs sex and love will be?

However, I hope that with this I’ll be genuinely able to use Ryuuteimaru – [AxA]. After all, during the fight with Angra Mainyu and Hades I was in a poor condition and wasn’t able to use it…

–Suddenly, I remembered a certain piece of information, and brought up that topic.

“By the way, I heard that girl Meredith was placed under Grigori’s supervision.”

The one who stood at the center of this incident, Meredith Ordinton, was captured and after that sent to Grigori’s Sacred Gear research facility. The United Kingdom’s side also decided that her ability was too much, and that they wouldn’t be able to control her. So they entrusted her to the Three Great Powers. Le Fay, her ex-colleague, spoke.

“Although bad Gods took hold of her, I think what she’s done is not something that can be forgiven so easily. However, it looks like you can meet with her, so I’m thinking about visiting her once she calms down.”

…For Le Fay it must’ve been complex, but she strongly wished that they would be able to rebuild their former relationship.

With a brief pause on such a topic, Ravel said after she put together contract details to a certain extent.

“Looks like there are prospects for contract revision. But more importantly, isn’t it about time?”

Because Ravel said so, I looked at the clock – it was already noon.

I, Ravel and Le Fay concluded our discussion and went to the Hyoudou residence’s garden. That was where a BBQ party was taking place.

Old and new Occult Research Club members, people living in the Hyoudou residence and all of the people concerned like the Vali Team, Sitri peerage, Sairaorg-san and his servants, Seekvaira-san and her servants, all members of the [Slash Dog] team, Dulio and reincarnated Angels, Cao Cao and the Hero Faction, His Eminence Strada, Roygun-san, Nakiri and other kouhais from Kuou academy–

And even my mom and dad!

When we went into the garden, Rias gave me skewers with a lot of meat on them.

“Here, that’s the one I roasted.”

“Thanks.”

I accepted. It had delicious spicy seasoning! I looked around.

“Ah, that’s my meat.”

《First come, first served.》

A conversation between Lint-san and Bennia.

“At times like these, sausages are the best.”

“Should I go with corn?”

“I like yakisoba burned on an iron plate.”

Xenovia, Irina and Asia were eating their favorite food.

“Hey, Vali, you are eating ramen even at a BBQ?!”

“Bikou. It’s the same as the soup.”

Bikou and Vali were eating peacefully too. I also saw Le Fay handing over a roasted skewer to Arthur.

“Here, Onii-sama.”

“Thank you, Le Fay.”

A peaceful…scene. We went through a fierce battle and once again climbed a wall between life and death. We finally defeated Hades and his allies, the [Alliance of Hell].

With this, we’ll be able to enjoy tranquility for the time being. …Or so I wanted to believe.

Dad and mom placed meat and vegetables on skewers and iron plates in succession.

“Hey, Ise, eat up, eat up! Gremory-san is covering expenses this time, so eat up a lot.”

“Oh, Dear. We are always in Gremory-san’s care, aren’t we?”

“That’s certainly so.”

“”Ha-ha-ha.””

Both of my parents laughed. Unintentionally, I also smiled a bit. At that time, Rias approached me. Staying at my side, she said.

“–It’s peaceful, isn’t it?”

“Yeah.”

“I think it would be good if it stayed this way, but there are still battles to fight. –Please, win at the tournament and advance further.”

Right, the International Rating Game Tournament [Azazel Cup] we were participating in was still ongoing. Very soon, we, the [Sekiryuutei of the Blazing Truth] team would face Champion Diehauser Belial’s team [Babel Belial] in the second match. I couldn’t feel relieved. Even though the fight against Hades was over, my dream still continued.

I also – aimed for the tournament’s top. After all, I promised Vali that we would meet at the top – Rias sent a glance towards Ravel.

“Besides, before long you also have to properly resolve the thing with Ravel.”

I also shifted my gaze to Ravel. She was enjoying BBQ, while smiling like a girl her age should along with her friend Koneko-chan.

“I guess so. After all, I – must make all of the girls who care about me happy.”

Rias smiled at my answer.

“That’s my beloved Ise.”

With a new determination in my heart, I thought that for now I would enjoy this peace.

Suddenly, Le Fay got closer to me. While her face dyed red, she bashfully told me.

“E-em, about the answer to the earlier matter…I think I also want to always stay by your side as your exclusive magician.”

I understood that this was an answer to “Whatever the conditions may be, I would like to always be with you, Le Fay” that I said just before.

Rias showed a bitter smile.

“Looks like it continues to expand. Your dream, that is.”

Yeah, since my battle[harem] is only beginning–

End of [Hell Disaster] arc

Afterword

Hi there, Ishibumi here. Shin High School DxD Volume 4. This time we surpassed 400 pages.

First, I'll publicize it here, [The Fallen Dog God -SLASHDØG-] will be a manga! The person responsible for the illustrations is the person who will draw the manga, Kikurage-san. As Kikurage-san is the one drawing it, it will be something extremely similar to -SLASHDØG-.

The manga version will be a monthly publication in the Comic Alive, which received high praises for its serializations. Characters that we are familiar with from DxD like Azazel-sensei, Barakiel, Vali (13 years old version), and the witch Walburga will probably appear in the manga. By all means, those who are interested should check it. Also, it should be simply interesting as a manga too.

This manga version is being published by Comic Walker-san and NicoNico Douga-san too.

Then, finally continuing from DxD's unlabeled last battle, the battle settled with Hades' group and [Alliance of Hell]. I was troubled if the [Dragon Eater] should come out or not; please think of it as Hades and his group's last line of conscience. Simply because if he were to come out, something terrible would happen.

Through this time, various changes occurred to Ise and his group's positions, relationships and etc, please wait for a while for the development of those from now on. In the future I'll include those of the skipped matches if I can.

The following are my thanks and apologies. Miyama Zero-sama, Editor T-sama, while the bad condition of my body continued, I really troubled you guys. Compared with before, the year of 2019, the interval of publication became bigger, I'm truly sorry for it.

Since I started feeling unwell at the end of 2018, I'm in convalescent rest and undergoing medical treatment. At the end of 2019, it was suspected that I had heart disease (For the time being, the doubt is almost done.) and the bad condition of my body continued. However, those who have accompanied me for a long time already know this body. In the year 2020, my pace returned a little compared with 2019, so I think that the number of volumes published will increase.

Next, I want to fix my physical condition so I can release the next volume together with SLASHDØG Volume 4. Next time, in the second round of the Azazel Cup Play-offs. Finally, it'll be the decisive battle with the team of the Champion, Diehauser Belial.

And, it'll be a Ravel volume! From a manager, she'll become an existence further than that!

Then, I think that you guys realized that even though the Afterword is ending there are still many pages remaining. To tell you the truth, this volume continues after this. From now something unprecedented is going to happen. Please be determined, from here is the continuation–

Encounter with the unknown

A certain day, 02:13 AM——

In the sky above the Atlantic Ocean——

The Zoroastrian Evil God Angra Mainyu, along with one of the three [Pillars of Olympus], the God of the Realm of the Dead Hades were captured and escorted by the Vali Team after their defeat in the battle with Team [D×D].

After that, they would proceed towards a designated uninhabited island and were scheduled to hand over Angra Mainyu and Hades to their allies. It was decided that the two will be received by the VIP's of every power. It was the same procedure used for Nyx, Erebus and Tartarus.

The same as the previous three, while being "sealed", Hades and Angra Mainyu would probably be strictly monitored in a state of house arrest.

Due to a technique used by the Gods, Angra Mainyu and Hades lost their consciousness and had their bodies restrained by a rope made of aura. Furthermore, each of them was inside an exclusive cage which was tied together to a Pegasus who runs in the sky.

Until they arrived at the designated uninhabited island, the Pegasus would pull the cage and the Vali Team was in charge of guarding it.

Fenrir, who was in his original form, ran in the sky while Kuroka and the current Sha Wujing rode on his back. On Gogmagog's back who was flying using jet propulsion, rode Arthur and the current Zhu Bajie.

Just like a magician, Le Fay rode a broomstick and Bikou flew on his Flying Nimbus while sitting with crossed legs.

If they continued to move like this in mid-air, the Vali Team would probably arrive at the delivery point for Hades and Angra Mainyu within an hour .

To escort Gods.....

In this situation, Vali showed an ironic smile.

To fight against Gods, he temporarily even became a member of the terrorist organisation [Khaos Brigade]. And now he is escorting them.

In that organisation, Vali avoided the Old Maou Faction, antagonized the Hero Faction, and in the end withdrew from it entirely. Then that organisation was taken over by his hateful grandfather——Rizevim and they became enemies.

When the story reached there, the International Rating Game Tournament, where every power could participate was hosted. The real question was "If it was possible to fight against Gods and other strong warriors".

The results of the tournament were enormous. It was deterrence propaganda against the strong who had evil intent or the Gods who wanted war and the fighting spirit of Transcendental beings. The tournament was able to realise it in its entirety.

For Śakra, Crom Cruach, and Vali Lucifer; for those of them who want to fight against strong opponents, there's no better event.

The rules were a little annoying, but Vali felt that this too was in the margin of error.

Because Vali started looking forward to this tournament which was going to be hosted periodically.

Above all, that man, Hyoudou Issei.

If they can continue that fight from last year there, then there is no stage better for him and his destined rival, Hyoudou Issei. But, if he were to say what he thought, he would have preferred it if they settled it with only the two of them..... but the thought of showing off the battle between them, the Two Heavenly Dragons, to their comrades and rivals was born.

Surely it became like that because he met Hyoudou Issei and his comrades——But no, even before that, he met Ikuse Tobio and his team——

.....

In the back of Vali's mind, the form of a beautiful blonde witch showing a gentle smile appeared.

.....An older sister, was it?

.....If the time for the Heavenly Dragons' fight were to come, would she come to see it?

When thinking this, the appearance of Azazel suddenly appeared as if to say "Don't forget about me!". Vali couldn't help but show a little smile.

When the battle of the Two Heavenly Dragons would happen, the one who'll be the most frustrated about not being able to see it live would probably be that ex-Governor. While naturally thinking that, a smile appears on Vali's face.

It was when he was thinking about that kind of thing——

".....What is that?"

Bikou's puzzled voice could be heard.

Vali and his comrades looked in that direction——forward, as the skies above the ocean became distorted. The scenery was warped..... something distorted the space? There is something interfering with space?

However: suspicious waves or some type of aura that couldn't be felt.....

No, he couldn’t say so as he could feel a pressure that he wasn’t familiar with from that space distortion a little ahead!

From experience his body and senses know that this isn't something good and started emitting warnings. Looks like his comrades felt the same as everyone raised their guard.

Before the eyes of Vali and his group who were taking their stances, the space distortion became way bigger until it finally became something like a swirl. A hole of about 10 metres was opened.

From inside this hole, a three-metres tall, long and narrow humanoid-looking something..... with a polished body and another with an elliptical-shaped body and round horizontal shape creatures appeared.

.....What is this?

With the appearance of something completely unfamiliar, Vali and everyone couldn't help but be confused.

The long and narrow humanoid was a blue-purplish colour with four arm-looking things and two legs..... But, the tip of his legs had jet propulsion and it continued to float with it. The mysterious creature with the elliptical-shaped body was of fluorescent green colour and just floated in mid-air. The humanoid turned its head towards here.

.....On its head, something like a mouth couldn't be found, but things similar to eyes, several red shining things could be confirmed. The eye-looking things caught sight of them and started releasing a suspicious shine. Seeing the humanoid and the elliptical-shaped creatures coming out from the space distortion swirl, Bikou said.

"W-what? Is this..... A machine?"

Indeed, this is a form that absolutely couldn't be seen as an organic matter..... life form.

It looked like a machine as they are mechanical..... To say in the present condition is probably the most appropriate choice, but they can't say that they are simply machine life forms..... Somewhere something like 'Life' could be felt.

"Is it not some new kind..... of Sacred Gear which controls machines?"

Le Fay said.

As there is a new kind of Longinus which controls machines, that possibility couldn't be denied, but.....

Kuroka said with a frowning face.

".....Aura..... Can't be visually confirmed. They aren't living things?"

Vali, Bikou, Arthur, Kuroka, Le Fay, the current Zhu Bajie and the current Sha Wujing didn't know how to deal with these mysterious beings, but.....

"UUUUUUUrrrrgggghhhuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu!"

The legendary monster Fenrir, showed his fangs against these things and growled.

In Gogmagog too, changes started to occur as his eyes were flashing as they never seemed to before.

Wild instincts and the reaction from the ancient golem made the Vali Team understand that the situation was bizarre in an incomparable manner.

——Then the Humanoid and elliptical-shaped creatures moved.

【#$&@?¥~=$=%$?~**#+¥】

Such a mysterious..... sound? Voice?-sounding thing could be heard. Thereupon the humanoid turned its face to the elliptical-shaped creature.

【?&¥@+/=~!%】

The humanoid said something to the elliptical-shaped .....? They could only perceive it like that.....

A completely unfamiliar sound.

Even to Kuroka, who understands every language due to being reincarnated into a Devil——

"I completely can't understand what they are saying".

It was the same for the half-Human-Devil: Vali. He couldn't understand what these mysterious bodies were saying. He couldn't hear a familiar language. Rather than that, that elliptical-shaped creature spoke like an individual.....?

After that, the two bodies started conversing with their peculiar sounding voices.

【\>=*e, &#a-, a-, a-, Cha.....nn.....el.. this, i-i is good?】

What! It let out a voice they could understand.

It was in English.

Every member here understands English. The humanoid finally said in a language they could understand.

【And the shared language of this planet should be working.】

The humanoid said looking in the direction of the elliptical-shaped.

Then the humanoid——turned its gaze towards the Pegasus——towards the cage where Hades and Angra Mainyu were in. The humanoid let out a voice.

【Beings possessing divinity confirmed. From the data comparison ..... Olympus-style and Zoroastrian-style value recognized. Those on-site in their surroundings..... appear to be organisms from a warrior race..... No, wait... supernatural lifeforms confirmed. Requesting instructions.】

Hearing this, from the elliptical-shaped body a laughing voice could be heard.

【Haha! Perishables found!】

In the next instant——

From the elliptical-shaped body, one frontal part opened and from there, various muzzle-looking things appeared. A fire was lit and they understood that some kind of power was being charged. And then it was released!

Feeling a bad premonition, Vali instantly equipped 『Divine Dividing Scale Mail』

——No, it was the 『Empireo Juggernaut Overdrive』form. Because his instincts were yelling that a normal Balance Breaker wouldn't be enough to deal with these opponents.

He repelled the bombardment approaching at high speed with his right hand. The instant that he repelled it, Vali felt a strange sensation.

.....It wasn't a bombardment made of aura, magic or some kind of Touki. If he had to say, he got the sensation of repelling a bullet, but..... it just doesn't seem to be a normal bullet. Seeing this, the elliptical-shaped body, who released the bombardment started laughing.

【Zuhahahaha, Hey Bebevu Su, did you see it? Mine——He repelled the bombardment of a Machine Lifeform! What an unimaginable perishable!】

The humanoid who was called Bebevu Su by the elliptical-shaped body said.

【Gvardora! The instruction to attack still didn't come!】

Ignoring the voice of the humanoid——Bebevu Su, the elliptical-shaped body Gvardora opened several places from his body. From there, booster-looking exhaust vents appeared.

Gooooonnnnnnnnnn!

Emitting powerful flames, the elliptical-shaped body——Gvardora ignited its boosters and flew towards here at high-speed!

【Don't worry, that Miko isn't here!】

Emitting such a voice, Gvardora came flying at high-speed aiming at Vali!

When Gvardora arrived before their eyes, it showed a surprising transformation. From the elliptical-shaped body appeared cracks from everywhere, those cracks slid and from there four thick limbs appeared!

And then even a head appeared from inside the body!

If it were to be expressed in one of the lifeforms that Vali knew, then it would be——a turtle.

On the head, there were 6 long eye-looking slit things shining in red. Gvardora's arms were thicker than its legs, its forearms were especially gigantic. Just like a shield. A machine-like..... turtle robot? It's not a creature. At least, it wasn't a lifeform that Vali knew!

Gvardora, who transformed into a turtle-looking thing, came brandishing its gigantic arm at Vali.

Even while surprised, Vali evaded the large swing attack with ease. It was at that moment, Gvardora instantly retrieved his limbs and head as it returned to an elliptical-shaped body——

Booommmm!

From every part from its body, verniers appeared and powerful flames were emitted! Immediately with the momentum of the verniers, the elliptical-shaped body started spinning horizontally at high-speed and rushed towards Vali!

While turning his body mid-air, Vali dodged Gvardora who was spinning while flying at high-speed, but to the extent of being persistent, Gvardora came chasing after him! Fixing the trajectory many times, it started to adapt to Vali's movements!

Vali unleashed a large number of balls of aura from his hand, but it skilfully changed its trajectory in the air, evading his attacks.

Gvardora retreated after a while, stopping its spin and charged straight ahead!

To compress the space, Vali raised his aura. Not only stopping physical forms, dreams, and even illusions could be compressed with such a secret ability——Compression Divider!

Even God-class beings, if they were to be caught in this space, would be squashed by the overwhelming pressure. Vali aimed at Gvardora, who was approaching them from the front and was about to release it. It was at that moment!

Gvardora's extremely thick arms appeared again as they showed their appearance. In those forearms, a powerful rocket propulsion was emitted and came flying out!

The flying forearm was connected through a cable to the joint of the upper arm. The forearm came flying towards there but halfway, the right arm tilted upward shifting its trajectory and the left arm tilted downward and changed its trajectory!

There were two forearms coming from different directions and Gvardora's body rushing from the front——

Vali tried to compress them all at once, as he released an aura towards the power spots generated in his surroundings——

【Or so you thought!】

Gvardora shouted that and from the direction of the two forearms flew the hands, in the palm of those hands, a hole opened and from there a sewing thread-like energy was shot!

The sewing thread-like energy that was released from two directions covered Vali who opened his wings of light as if hugging him. In that instant——

Pagagagagagaga

Passing through the armour, a high voltage electric current ran throughout Vali’s body. That sewing thread-like energy body was something to run an electric current through!

"Guuh!"

With an unforeseen attack using high voltage electrical current, Vali raised a voice of anguish.

"Hey, Vali!"

"Vali-sama!"

Bikou and Le Fay screamed due to the appearance of their leader suffering.

Gvardora, who was rushing at high-speed from the front, attacked with a ramming attack!

With an attack that reverberated even in the interior of the armour, Vali was sent flying backwards, but because his body was caught in that sewing thread-like energy body, Vali flew until a certain distance as his bouncing body returned forward. There Gvardora was waiting with his legs that he previously retrieved and kicked Vali!

"——Gah!"

With a tremendous impact, the abdomen part of the armour was completely destroyed!

Vali flew backwards once again and because of that sewing thread-like energy body, he bounced forward again!

At this rate, Vali will continue to bounce and be kicked again and again!

Even now feeling the electric shock in his body, Vali forced himself to move and released an immense amount of aura aiming at the two forearms which were releasing the sewing thread-like energy body!

The bombardment of aura accurately repelled the two forearms, freeing Vali of the sewing thread-like energy body.

Vali took some distance from Gvardora, who was releasing a kick as Gvardora kicked the empty space.

To rearrange his stance, Vali returned to his comrades for a while. Bikou and the remaining comrades gathered at Vali.

"Vali, are you alright?"

Bikou asked worriedly.

Vali said while taking a breath.

".....Yes, I was a little careless".

Everyone looked forward, Gvardora retrieved the two wired-arms that he had shot out and returned to normal. His six eyes shone eerily.

【Haha! You stopped my blow! Looks like the supernatural lifeforms of this planet are way tougher than expected!】

To Gvardora who looked to be in quite high spirits, the humanoid Bebevu Su raised its voice.

【Gvardora!! That's enough!】

Bikou asked while Gvardora and Bebevu Su were having a fierce discussion.

"What the hell are you guys! Attacking so suddenly!"

Thereupon, Gvardora introduced himself loudly.

【I'm——Solid Sky General, Gvardora! The one who serves under one of the『Keito Tenkai』, the Sky Prime Ruler Rugatimu-sama——one of the 『Five Evils[Atrocity Fanatics]』, Solid Sky General, Gvardora!】

[——!!?]

He really said a title that they never heard of as Vali's group couldn't do anything other than become confused.

..... 『Keito Tenkai』? ..... Sky Prime Ruler, Rugatimu.....?

..... 『Atrocity Fanatics』, The Solid Sky General Gvardora.....

The humanoid too introduced himself.

【The same as him, I'm a servant of the『Keito Tenkai』, Sky Prime Ruler Rugatimu-sama——one of the 『Atrocity Fanatics』, Wise Sky General Bebevu Su.】

These machines..... No, these things came from a territory that Vali and his group don't know about—— they could only think so.
Gvardora asked Bebevu Su.

【The weapon used just before by that white-silver; Is it some kind of firearm of this world?】

【No, probably it's an unusual power that can only be used by the supernatural lifeforms of this planet.】

【Unusual power! As expected from perishables from a primitive land! If that is the case, Bebevu Su! Analyze the type of attack that they use! Because with a physical barrier, I was unable to prevent the whole attack!】

【Now that it has become like this, I'll collect as much data as I can, but..... I'll report to Rugatimu-sama.】

【Hahahaha! If it’s that person, he'll probably understand! As expected, the first contact with a different planet should be like this! 】

While they were enjoying their talk, they tried to reorganise ourselves but—— At that moment, Vali’s armour dissipated itself. Vali himself was astonished, but he understood the reason.

——He exhausted his stamina.

In the previous International Rating Game Tournament, he fought with the『Journey to the West』team and after that, the battle with Hades and Angra Mainyu. Without enough rest, he was transporting those said Gods and was attacked just now. As expected, even the stamina of an extraordinary genius like Vali would reach its limit.

Receiving Gvardora’s attacks one after the another should probably be one of the reasons too.

Bikou, who perceived that said.

"You should just rest. You fought too much against extremely strong God-class beings".

As if protecting their leader, his comrades took their stance before him. Meanwhile, Gvardora ignited his boosters and was on the verge of rushing here once again.

【Here I come, perishables!!!!!】

Once again, Gvardora retrieved his head and limbs inside his body as he started spinning horizontally at high-speed and came flying to their side!

Le Fey and Kuroka deployed their formula——Magic circles were released at Gvardora, who was approaching while spinning. Le Fay attacked with every kind of Elemental magic and Kuroka too, attacked with a grand variety of offensive Senjutsu attacks.

Due to the magic: lightning, ice spears and other elemental attacks were created and from the Senjutsu: Youkai flames and gale were created and aimed at Gvardora.

——But Le Fay's magic and Kuroka's Senjutsu were repelled by the momentum of Gvardora, who was spinning horizontally at high speed.

No, from his body itself, a protective barrier appeared they never saw before. Due to that, the magic and Youjutsu were repelled.

"——!! Magic didn't work!?"

Le Fay was taken aback by this result.

To unleash their attacks upon Gvardora: Bikou, the current Zhu Bajie, the current Sha Wujing and Arthur took their stances; Bikou with his Ruyi Jingu Bang and Arthur was about to swing Collbrande——

But at the same time, Bebevu Su moved!

His shoulders, chest and tights opened and from there——Countless small missiles were released.

"——! Missiles!?"

Even while taken back, Bikou knocked down the approaching missiles. Arthur too intercepted them with the holy aura of his Holy King Sword.

——An immense explosion occurred in the skies above the Atlantic Ocean!

While shaking off the smoke of the explosion, Bikou cursed.

"I mean, we can't feel even a little piece of aura from these guys! They aren't releasing some kind of magic power or Touki too?! what the hell are these guys?!"

Kuroka said.

"Clearly, they aren't monsters or strange creatures! Are they some kind of new Anti-Monster weapons constructed by America or Russia!?"

It isn't like this kind of possibility didn’t exist, but at least these two before their eyes probably aren't like that, Vali thought.

Machine.....Lifeforms. Vali could only think so.

Furthermore this world..... No, Vali started thinking that it probably wasn't a product of this planet Earth.

The very moment when they thought that the smoke stopped, Gvardora charged at Bikou and Arthur while spinning!

Bikou tried to receive it with his Ruyi Jingu Bang, but Ruyi Jingu Bang was unable to sweep away the spinning Gvardora. Arthur swung his Holy King Sword!

Pashii! Arthur’s attack made of holy aura was repelled while raising such a sound.

"——! As expected, that strange enclosing wall..... that barrier is persistent".

Meanwhile, Bebevu Su’s eyes shone eerily and he said like this.

【The scan is completed to a certain extent. Gvardora, transmit it like this: The majority of those here are weak to optical weapons, as physical weapons should probably work too.】

The six eyes of Gvardora ominously shone.

【Hahahahahaha! In that case, I'll use this one!】

Gvardora turned his thick arms towards them. The armour part of the forearm opened and from there cannon-muzzles appeared. It started rumbling and something was being charged and then——was released towards them!

It was an enormous torrent of light!

For the Vali Team; who had many Devils and Youkais, an attack made of light is the same as their weak point itself. Everybody from the Vali Team moved out of the way from the enormous torrent of light——the light beam, as the Vali Team evaded a direct hit.

"What!? A superpower with a light element?"

Bikou shouted like that.

"..... No, this is some kind of beam weapon".

Vali shared his impression.

That's right, this is something similar to a beam weapon. It's not light magic or the power of angels. It's not some unusual power too. It's some kind of weapon. At that precise moment——Bebevu Su took aim!

Bebevu Su held the frontal part of his four arms, as the four arms fused into one and from the tip, a cannon-muzzle appeared. From that cannon-muzzle, an attack of light superior from the one released by Gvardora was shot.

Zuuuuuuuuuuonnnnn!!!

To evade this attack too, the Vali team tried to take distance, but, Bebevu Su turned his body in that place changing the trajectory of the beam fixing it.

"HAAAAaaaaaaaaaaaaa!"

With a slash filled with fighting spirit, Arthur raised an enormous amount of holy aura from the Holy King Sword and stopped Bebevu Su’s laser from the front..... and while being pushed back for a moment, repelled it to the side.

There, Gogmagog’s rocket punch flew with jet propulsion.

【Ohoo! There's a guy like us too!】

Gvardora looked happy at this.

Gvardora repelled Gogmagog’s fist which came flying with his extremely thick forearms.

Furthermore, Fenrir——rushed at extreme-speed and sent Gvardora flying away with a ramming attack!

As expected of the strongest monster. Even if the opponent is unknown, he'll easily be able to send it away flying. Gvardora fell into the Atlantic Ocean but——immediately came out flying.

Gvardora said.

【Fast. What is this creature? If my measuring device is correct, it holds an absurd amount of power.】

Looks like even an unknown opponent can feel Fenrir's level of danger. Gvardora said cheerfully.

【——This is good. As the native people of this planet seem to have trash-like battle capabilities, we can have a reasonably good time

fighting with the supernatural lifeforms. As this is only a 'sideshow' compared with the original place of destination..... With this, we can enjoy ourselves beyond expectation before our God; Regalzeva, arrives.】

"Regal..... What?"

Vali confusedly asked. Then at this time——

From behind, an unusual event happened. The cage with Hades and Angra Mainyu that was being pulled by a group of Pegasus was covered by a mysterious square-shaped barrier looking thing!

From every part of the barrier small..... machine-looking things were seen. Looks like those things are the one making the square-shaped barrier.

.....They couldn't feel the slightest presence from those things being put out——

Bebevu Su said.

【Gvardora!——The mission was completed.】

Bebevu Su said and a strange undulation in the atmosphere was felt in the sky.

While hearing spark-like sounds, Vali and his group looked above and saw a gigantic hole drilled through space as something..... powerful was trying to appear.

".....What is that.....?"

Seeing what appeared from the hole drilled in space, Bikou asked dumbfounded.

From the enormous hole born in the space what appeared was an airship they've never seen before. Kuroka said while frowning her face.

".....A gigantic airship. No, it is a flying battleship.....? Something that would come out in a movie....."

As Kuroka said, it was something that would come out in SF movies——It looked like a spaceship. The size was 800 metres..... No, it was too big of a ship that reached at least 1km——

".....No, that is something that doesn't exist in the human world or the supernatural world".

Vali said that

The cage with Hades and Angra Mainyu started shining with light.

As if not wanting to hand over them, Vali and his group attacked with their aura although their attacks didn't completely work on the square-shaped barrier.

With the light covering the cage increasing more than ever, it became a ball of light and flew at high-speed towards the gigantic ship——

Gvardora and Bebevu Su too started shining with light.

Gvardora stated this.

【White One and his companions, if we meet again, let's play.】

After saying that, Gvardora and Bebevu Su became balls of light too and flew at high-speed towards the gigantic ship.

After doing something which could be thought to be collecting Hades and Angra Mainyu, Gvardora and Bebevu Su along with the gigantic

ship slipped back into the spatial hole from which it came from. Together with the ship, the space hole disappeared too.

——Is this a dream? Or a joke?

Vali felt as if he was bewitched by a fox (means being confused).

However, certainly a strange thing made contact with this world, everyone from the Vali Team understood that.

Unknown Threat

Ajuka Beelzebub and his surroundings became restless. And the reason for that——was the fact that God of the Realm of the Dead Hades and Zoroastrian Evil God Angra Mainyu, the main culprits of the [Hell Disaster] were snatched away during transportation. The opponents were——unidentified beings.

Ajuka arranged a line to be established with Azazel and other VIPs fighting with Trihexa inside the Isolation Barrier. A few hours later during a pause——rest time from fighting Trihexa (rotating) he finally managed to get in touch, and first of all, Ajuka reported about the information in question to Azazel and leader of Angels Michael.

Hearing this news and seeing a recording taken during Hades and Angra Mainyu's abduction, Azazel and Michael——turned pale. An ancient golem known as Gogmagog had a specially installed module for keeping battle recordings…but the video taken was beyond imagination.

——Machine-like lifeforms were battling the Hakuryuukou Vali Lucifer and his comrades. Azazel covered his face.

『...What the hell. When was it taken?』

Ajuka answered.

"I'm told that it was just a little while ago. I hear that subordinates were confused whether it should be sent to the higher-ups due to being too strange".

Hearing Ajuka's reply Azazel opened his eyes wide.

『——.....Ha-ha, well, this thing, you know. It's completely different from what we knew, isn't it…!』

Yes, as a matter of fact, Gasper Vladi from the future, who developed his time-manipulation ability, with the help from fellow future technical experts (future Ajuka Beelzebub and Grigori's staff) to a certain extent handed over information about the world 30 years from now. This information concerned an attack on this world——this planet, the Earth, by Malevolent God Melvazoa and his faction from [Evie Etoulde] in 30 years.

Because it wasn't information that completely changed the future (time paradox), the information was only the bare minimum. The pretext for future Gasper and the rest to make contact was precisely due to an intervention by those machine-like life-forms into the past——In other words, a malevolent attack on the current world.

However, now they were rushing towards a situation different from the information Gasper provided, and that made both Azazel and Ajuka wear grim expressions. Azazel asked Ajuka.

『...So, how much analysis of the materials consolidated from the information provided by Gasper that I gave you, clarify the current situation?』

"At the moment, analysis is still ongoing, but...as you could guess, it's probably their advanced team. However, what means they used to arrive here is still unclear..."

Azazel had a sorrowful face. He was speechless. Taking a big breath he spoke with a voice full of anger.

『…To think that they'll be this fast… What's going on...!』

Ajuka said.

"It seems like Malevolent God Melvazoa and the main force will arrive in 30 years as planned. But——"

『…So a possibility of someone except Melvazoa, huh. Despite that we can’t leave this place…!』

Azazel burst out with rage that had nowhere to go. Usually he was joking around, but it’s rare for the usually calm former Governor of Grigori to get that angry.

That’s how much he was flustered.

『...That’s a problem. Seems like it will certainly affect even the Human World.』

The Leader of Angels, Michael also had a mournful expression. Ajuka told Azazel.

"Currently, I intend to follow the plan and present them as [Underworld’s Lifeform]——[UL] to each faction."

『…So the corresponding plans will start ahead of schedule.』

"How we should convey the true name of their race —— [Machine life-forms[Evie]] to other factions...and especially to [D×D]...that’s what troubles me".

The official name for the machine-like life-forms that attacked Vali’s team was [Evie]. In their language it means "machine life-form"——

Azazel, who was little by little regaining his cool, suddenly put an arm to his chin and thought while narrowing his eyes. After a few minutes of silence he spoke.

『...Interference from that future left a gap in the history of this world, huh. Despite the fact that we planned to secretly deal with it and correct it so that the influence wouldn’t spread. We managed to bring it to almost zero, but——』

"As expected, making it zero is impossible".

Continued Ajuka. The [Butterfly effect] that Azazel spoke about before――

Even insignificant events like a butterfly flapping its wings will completely change the outcome that would have been had the event not occurred――

The effect of that will probably swoop down on Vali's team first. Finally, the leading members: VIPs staying in isolation barrier, former Chief God of Northern Europe Odin and former Chief God of Olympus Zeus joined Ajuka and Azazel's serious conversation. Odin said.

『What's the matter, boys? You seem to be quite depressed. Does that mean that today's talk is the most important and also dangerous one?』

Azazel answered him.

『Evie arrived, Odin jii-san. Despite the fact that according to the information we received, originally they were supposed to arrive 30 years later...it seems like a gap appeared.』

Hearing that, both Odin and Zeus looked surprised.

『Wait-wait-wait....So that means Malevolent God Melvazoa and his subordinates will arrive much earlier?』

『But as things stand, those outside are still not ready.』

That's what Odin and Zeus said. Azazel shook his head.

『No, Melvazoa won't arrive. At least that will follow the course of the original history. But instead of that――a Fierce God will.』

Ajuka continued after him.

"...According to the information that former Governor Azazel was hiding, Malevolent God Melvazoa from [Evie Etoulde] has an older brother and a younger sister. The brother is [Fierce God] Regalzeva, and the younger sister is [Wicked God] Seraselbes――"

The creator of machine lifeforms from [Evie Etoulde], Malevolent God Melvazoa had an older brother and younger sister. These siblings were the older brother the [Fierce God] and younger sister the [Wicked God]. Azazel went on.

『The ones who appeared before Vali and the rest are from that [Fierce God]'s faction.』

Odin spoke.

『At this stage it will put quite a burden on the youngsters remaining outside, won't it?』

Michael answered.

『Yes....The three Evil Gods of [Evie Etoulde] alone are considered far stronger than Ophis at her peak. Because even infinity means nothing before them――Yes, it seems like this time the one who is capable of such arrived――[Fierce God of Supreme Evil[Invincible Devastator]] Regalzeva.』

Taking a deep breath Azazel declared.

『...The possibility of Regalzeva and his faction becoming an enemy this time is extremely high.』

An air of solemnness drifted among VIPs inside the Isolation Barrier.

Sirzechs was currently not here due to being on the shift of fighting against Trihexa, but… what will he feel after he hears this story――

It happened when he was thinking about such a thing. A private communication magic circle appeared near Ajuka. It was a call from his [Queen] Falak. Falak is——a giant snake ruler whose stomach is rumored to be connected with Hell. Usually she takes the appearance of a human woman. Falak reported to Ajuka.

《Ajuka-sama, the aforementioned girl woke up.》

The aforementioned girl, referred to a mysterious girl they found by chance in an underground hideout in England after defeating Hades and the [Alliance of Hell]. It appeared that it was a girl who artificial Transcendental Verrine sheltered while being out on a mission…

It was when they were conducting a quick investigation, perceiving her never before seen waves and aura and observing it closely. That's when she woke up. Falak said.

《Please, look at the recording.... She said something that's quite honestly hard to believe…》

To think that Falak, who is usually more calm than Ajuka would say so… After saying, "I'll excuse myself" to Azazel and the rest, he played back the recording in a different room. It showed a girl on a bed inside a medical care room in a certain institution who only raised her upper body. She spoke to the doctor.

《I——am a miko[1] from [Fadiru]... Sefaira Seraselbes. I'm from a world that's called [Fadiru Ferdora] in your language… It's likely that my existence will endanger all of those who live in this world.》

Translator's Notes and References

↑ Shrine Maiden

Omen of the End

I, Hyoudou Issei, and Rias went to the rooftop after breakfast. I was discussing with her about the news that was broadcasted on TV this morning.

"There was something about an American cruiser being sunk in the Pacific Ocean after engaging in battle on the news. I wonder what's going on in the human world..."

Yeah, it looked like an American cruiser was attacked in the Pacific Ocean and was sunk. There's a lot of information on all the channels and there were disturbing discussions like "Is it a war!? "and some crazy topics like "It's an attack from space! "appearing on the internet.

Anyhow, the cruiser was assaulted, but——it's not that clear. They announced only that the American cruiser sank after being attacked. However they didn't reveal who was behind the incident. After that, it further grew with rumours, and there were various opinions appearing on human TV and the internet. Rias said with a complicated expression.

"Perhaps, it's related to those mysterious robot-like creatures that Vali met".

Right, that also was one hell of a disaster. Hades and Angra Mainyu whom we defeated were snatched and taken away by some bunch resembling robots or cyborgs. Despite that they were transported by the ones with great skill, by Vali's team… Currently, it seemed like they were reporting about that in full detail to the higher-ups...

Were there still some people trying to be hostile towards us and each faction and wishing to involve the human world…? From which mythology are these gods or monsters this time!?

If it’s robots, does it mean that they are using Grigori’s or [Khaos Brigade]’s technology? Or is it those [Nebiros] conducting experiments in the shadows of this world?

"Geez, it got scary. And despite that we finally defeated Hades——Rather, what’s wrong, Ophis, staring at the sky like that?"

In the corner of the rooftop, I saw Ophis and Lilith gazing at the sky. They kept staring at one point of the sky to the extent it seemed eerie.

——And then, Ophis uttered.

"Ah".

"What happened, Ophis?"

When I asked, Ophis said briefly——

"Great Red was——"

Life. END Those who bring destruction

A satellite separated from the Earth—the Moon, a huge battleship of machine life-forms was docked at its other side. Inside the command bridge, a long and narrow humanoid Evie—[Atrocity Fanatic]'s Bebevu Su spoke while projecting a stereoscopic image from his finger.

【Sky Prime Ruler Rugatimu-sama, we captured the said object and are currently analyzing it.】

The projected image showed one of the three main Olympian Gods, Hades, and Zoroastrianism Evil God Angra Mainyu, who were captured by Evies. These two were studied and analysed in the battleship's research facility.

The one Bebevu Su looked at a humanoid-type Evie about five-metres tall, who was sitting at the centre of the bridge—at the captain's seat. The one giving off dignity and tremendous pressure, Sky Prime Ruler Rugatimu. The one who created Bebevu Su and Gvardora, one of the [Keito Tenkai].

One of Evies' deities. Rugatimu said.

【As soon as you finish investigating this planet's divinity, send the results back home. By the way—】

Rugatimu's gaze—his three eyes were pointed towards [Atrocity Fanatic]'s Gvardora.

【Gvardora, looks like you've done it.】

Having been told that by his master, a tortoise-looking machine life-form—Gvardora showed a fearless smile while prostrating himself.

【I'm incredibly sorry. Perhaps, my safety unconsciously got disabled when I saw those perishables on-site.】

Rugatimu placed his elbow on an armrest of the captain's seat and rested his chin on his hand.

【Well, forget about that. After all, one of the [Keito Tenkai], Sea Prime Dynast Durmado also made quite a mess right after arriving.】

The image that appeared in the middle of the bridge showed an enormous marine organism (about 100 metres) that had sunk an American cruiser in the Pacific Ocean—no, an enormous machine life-form similar to a marine organism, [Keito Tenkai]'s Sea Prime Dynast Durmado.

It looks like Durmado equipped a huge set of armour and went on a rampage. [Keito Tenkai] Rugatimu as well as Durmado have several external armours which they equip on their core body. They use them depending on the fight. Bebevu Su said while looking at the image.

【Now then, what shall we do? Rugatimu-sama.】

【Hmm. It's certain that the miko of Seraselbes-sama was transported to this planet. —So, Gvardora, what about species of this planet?】

When Rugatimu asked him, Gvardora reported.

【Ha, although this transportation via [Fadiru Ferdora] was beyond expectations, I feel like coming here first was the right choice. —We can enjoy forestalling the main force that is expected to arrive 30 years later in local time.】

【Ho, it seems like our master will be pleased. You can say that this exact moment when Etoulde forces can't directly interfere with this place is a good opportunity.】

Then Bebevu Su said something of great interest.

【Rugatimu-sama. Regarding that…looks like signals of Etoulde were noticed in this world… It is very probable that there's someone on this planet who made contact with Etoulde.】

【I see, those cursed Etoulde.】

Gods of the spirits' side that competed with Evies for hegemony in [Evie Etoulde]—Etoulde. Although Evies' side had already exterminated all other organic beings that had lived on [Evie Etoulde], only Etoulde were continuing to compete with them without being annihilated until this very day. And it appeared that those Etoulde got in touch with this planet. Bebevu Su reported.

【The strife for hegemony between fellow mythologies of this planet has yet to end. On the contrary, they appear to be building an alliance.】

【Disputes between mythologies do not occur?】 Rugatimu was a little surprised by such information.

【So it seems like their culture is different from our world, which already has only two factions left. When the gathering of data about divine and supernatural beings from each mythology of this planet is complete, start producing anti-weapons for them.】

Rugatimu ordered thus, while voicing his thoughts. Bebevu Su replied hearing Rugatimu's order.

【Is that ok? Even though the struggle for hegemony between mythologies of this planet still hasn't ended?】

【If that’s the case, then it’s alright for us, Devastator’s Prime, to devour mythologies of this planet. That’s all there is to it. And tell that to other [Atrocity Fanatic].】

Hearing this brazen declaration, Gvardora…

【Zu-ha-ha! As expected of our master! Otherwise it wouldn’t be fun!】

…greeted it with joy. At that moment, Bebevu Su received a signal. He reported to Rugatimu.

【There’s a message from our God-creator. —It says he killed the one who ruled over the Dimensional Gap of this planet.】

—＊ ＊ ＊—

The place Rugatimu arrived along with his subordinates after opening a warp hole—was a place called the “Dimensional Gap” of the Earth. It was a peculiar area with a pattern in the sky that, for Evies, was hard to describe (a scenery looking like that of a kaleidoscope). The place Rugatimu’s faction set foot into was a one with a scaffold, which is rare for the Dimensional Gap.

A plot of land several kilometers in radius spread before them. It was unknown when and from where—be it the human world or the Underworld—this area appeared here. At the rocky surface in the middle of it, a certain battle had ended.

Rugatimu approached a machine giant—no, an Evie sitting on a huge boulder and kneeled. His subordinates did the same. There were more Evie troops arriving here from the warp hole one after another and kneeling before the Evie who sat upon the giant boulder in the center.

[Keito Tenkai] Sea Prime Dynast Durmado's faction also arrived and silently kneeled the same way Rugatimu did. When the number of kneeling Evies exceeded thousands…no, tens of thousands, the Evie sitting on a giant boulder stood up. He was about seven-metres tall. Thick limbs, emitting even more pressure than Rugatimu…far surpassing it. Body with a tint of black and purple. Two eyes on both sides. He even had a golden-shining eye on his forehead—

Behind him was—a red-coloured living creature about 100 metres in size lying down in a horrible condition. Turning his head back, the Evie said.

【It was quite enjoyable. He fared fairly well with me as an opponent.】

Then said Evie's gaze shifted sideways. There—was lying the huge, freshly severed head of Sekiryuushintei Great Red. And the thing behind the back of the Evie sitting on the boulder was Great Red's headless torso. Ahead of the absolute being before whom an army of machine lifeforms was prostrating, lay a hideous corpse of the absolute dragon called Sekiryuushintei. The one who killed Great Red was Invincible Devastator Regalzeva—The older brother of Malevolent God Melvazoa from [Evie Etoulde]. For Regalzeva, Great Red wasn't even an opponent.

Regalzeva created two members of his Prime. [Keito Tenkai] Sky Prime Ruler Rugatimu and Sea Prime Dynast Durmado. And [Keito Tenkai] Sky Prime Ruler Rugatimu and Sea Prime Dynast Durmado brought forth five Primes each. They were called [Atrocity Fanatic]. Finally, beings existing in countless numbers were Evie's soldiers—humanoid-like with protruding back of the head, five eyes and silver bodies. Sky Prime Ruler Rugatimu kneeling before Regalzeva reported to his Creator.

【Regarding the beings who seem fit to be God Regalzeva's opponents…aside from this Great Red we received information about several of them】

After his report Rugatimu's [Atrocity Fanatic] Bebevu Su continued.

【Particularly strong one among them is Ophis—a being considered to be infinite?】

Bebevu Su created a projection high up in the sky so that all of the Evies gathered there could see. That projection displayed Ophis, Ddraig, Albion and Crom Cruach. It was data from an information that soldiers dispatched earlier were able to get. Looking at the projection, Rugatimu's [Atrocity Fanatic] Gvardora said.

【An infinite being? Is it equal to the strength of being infinite? Or is it the existence itself? In addition, this creature seemed to resemble those from [Fadiru Ferdora].】

Bebevu Su displayed Crom Cruach, Albion and Ddraig's parameters in succession.

【The one with an appearance similar to that of the Earth's native people is Crom Cruach. The red and the white ones were recently revived, and I heard other living creatures succeeded in their power—currently it's in possession of the Devils' tribe. They are Sekiryuutei Ddraig and Hakuryuukou Albion.】

The armoured forms of Hyoudou Issei and Vali Lucifer, who succeeded Ddraig and Albion's powers, were also displayed. Gvardora laughed while pointing at Vali.

【Zu-ha-ha! I fought with the White One! He's certainly strong!】

Bebevu Su's eyes sparkled suspiciously and then he reported once again while looking at Great Red's corpse.

【—It’s a creature called “Dragon”. As Gvardora mentioned, there was a similar creature in [Fadiru Ferdora]…however, the number of those endowed with high intelligence and considerable strength was negligible. On the other hand, on this planet this creature boasts to be the strongest to the point of surpassing divine beings.】

【Is it because this creature is stronger than the gods of this planet? Or is just that local gods are pathetic?】

Regalzeva said while glancing at Great Red. Bebevu Su added.

【Shiva, Indra, Asuras, Vidar, Apollon…it seems like this planet also has numerically strong gods. In addition, there is a category of creatures called “Monsters”, if you look at someone like Fenrir or Typhon, then they are good in their own way.】 It seemed like Regalzeva had an interest in these creatures called “Dragons”, so he looked at Ddraig and Albion’s forms.

【Melvazoa's[His] Prime was looking for new forms for subordinates, as I recall. Send them the data about these so-called dragons.】

When Regalzeva said so, an Evie responsible for communication replied with “Understood”.

Regalzeva picked up a rock at his feet and crushed it.

【Hmm, well then, until Melvazoa arrives why don’t we finish our warm-up?】

【Though they might perish from just a warm-up.】

When Rugatimu said so, Regalzeva merely responded daringly.

【Then it simply means this planet was nothing more than that.】

After stating that Regalzeva pointed his gaze towards the inner part.

【That would do, right, Staff Officer Deputy…[Ragou Shichou] Satellite Prime Wiseman, Baz Ilyus.】

The one towards whom Invincible Devastator turned his eyes was…an Evie about 2 metres tall who, for an executive-class, was a size smaller. He looked as if he was wearing a robe, but it was actually a machine part that resembled it. The Evie called Baz Ilyus said while kneeling.

【My master also ordered me to stay near and support Regalzeva-sama. —However, I thought that perhaps you could allow me to exercise authority despite being from our sideMelvazoa corps. I'd like you to pardon it on this occasion.】

Although Satellite Prime Wiseman Baz Ilyus was enlisted in Regalzeva's faction, originally he was one of Malevolent God Melvazoa's Prime [Ragou Shichou]. He was dispatched from Melvazoa's side to serve as Regalzeva's Staff Officer Deputy and report about actions of Regalzeva's faction to his master Melvazoa. While Regalzeva knew about it, because of Baz Ilyus' usefulness he let that slide.

【Do as you wish.】

Regalzeva leniently complied with Baz Ilyus' advice. Bebevu Su asked Regalzeva.

【It looks like his world…no, this planet is called "Earth", but what should we name it?】

【Dragons were the strongest beings on this planet. What are divine beings called here?】

【Kami…god…or else deus, as it seems.】 After Bebevu Su's reply Regalzeva declared.

【Then, putting it in this world’s language—we'll name it [Draconic Deus].】 Saying so Regalzeva stuck his hand out and proclaimed.

【Now then, why don’t I play with that Ophis. I command all troops of [Devastator Order]. —Make preparations to gain full control over [Draconic Deus]. And also search for the priestess of Seraselbes.】

【【【【【【【【【【【Understood.】】】】】】】】】】

All of the Evies gathered here abided Invincible Devastator’s order.

Just how many worlds were destroyed by them until this moment—

Just how many planes were devastated by them until this moment—

The Earth was nothing more than one of those—

For them it was the beginning of their usual aggression, nothing special.

–＊＊＊–

At the huge battleship stationed on another side of the Moon, after Regalzeva’s declaration. It wasn’t a ship belonging to Sky Prime Ruler Rugatimu, but to one of [Ragou Shichou], Satellite Prime Wiseman Baz Ilyus. In other words, this wasn’t the ship of the Fierce God Regalzeva’s faction, but of the Malevolent God Melvazoa.

Four huge battleships arrived to the Earth. On the other side of the Moon were the ships of Sky Prime Ruler Rugatimu and Baz Ilyus and the ship of Sea Prime Dynast Durmado was stationed in the depths of Earth’s ocean. And in the Dimensional Gap was a flagship carrying Regalzeva. Baz Ilyus returned to the bridge of his ship.

【Baz-sama】

【What is it?】

【Is that really ok? After all, the inspection this time is nothing more than an examination of this dimension as well as that planet we had contact with. Regalzeva-sama's army have no intention of waiting for the main force, which is planned to arrive in 30 years.】

Another one of his subordinates also said. 【Most of all, this time the duty of Regalzeva-sama's army was complete control over [Fadiru Ferdora] as well extermination of living beings. Even if he's the older brother, leaving his duty half-done and starting aggression towards another world is setting a bad example for our home country.】

Deep down inside of the younger brother Malevolent God Melvazoa was resenting the selfish methods of the older brother Fierce God Regalzeva's side. The fact that they arrived at [Draconic Deus] was nothing more than a mere coincidence. Even though they previously had a communication with it, arrival to this dimension was beyond expectations.

Originally, Evie's whole army was supposed to arrive 30 years later in Earth's time. The thing that must have been done first upon unexpected arrival to the Earth is analysis with examination and observation of the actual place. Despite that, Regalzeva's side resorted to attacking during analysis.

It was quite becoming of Regalzeva's side who had nothing but wild and belligerent battle-types. Just how much did Melvaloza's side have to deal with the aftermath and just how many losses did they suffer because of that. Baz Ilyus replied.

【I know it. That's exactly why my master dispatched me to [Devastator Order].】

Satellite Prime Wiseman Baz Ilyus was second of the seven Primes—[Ragou Shichou] under Chief God of machine life-forms

Malevolent God Melvazoa. Due to having both the ability and the authority, he was sent to the ferocious Regalzeva's faction as a meditator and adviser. Baz Ilyus continued.

【In short, all we need is to preserve the planet until our faction's main force arrives. Even if large-scale annihilation of living creatures occurs … Contact the most discerning supernatural beings of this planet. After all, judging from the results of on-site investigation that soldiers dispatched earlier conducted, not all of them are as foolish as Rizevim Livan Lucifer (Prince of the Devils' tribe) who proclaimed war on us.】

Evies' side from [Evie Etoulde] didn't take Rizevim Livan Lucifer's vituperation seriously.

While knowing of the existence of this world called [Draconic Deus] was beneficial, at least, Malevolent God Melvazoa's side understood that Rizevim was clearly a dimwit. Baz Ilyus' subordinate replied to him.

【We will search for them…however, it appears during a short span of time several conflicts took place between supernatural beings, and during that time, useful intelligent ones were lost.】

In the projected image, VIP-class supernatural beings like Leader of Angels Michael, Governor of Fallen Angels Azazel, Maou of the Devils' tribe Sirzechs Lucifer and former Chief God of Norse mythology Odin were displayed.

【But, although only few… useful intelligent ones still remain.】

Reporting that, the subordinate showed next a similar Maou of the Devils' tribe Ajuka Beelzebub, current Chief God of Norse mythology Vidar, current Chief God of Olympus Apollon, a chairman of the

magician association [Grau Zauberer] and the like, the current top-brass of each faction.

Looking at the information Baz Ilyus added.

【There's another thing that worries me. A being contacted by one of the supreme deities of Etoulde army—Holy Mother God Chichi, Chimune Chipaoti [1]… I'd like you to search for it too. …What does Etoulde's side plan to teach this planet? Depending on the circumstances, it might do a lot of harm to us, Evies.】

With these words, Baz Ilyus cast his sight on his Prime, his personal subordinates, [Invade Fanatic].

Regalzeva's Prime [Keito Tenkai] created five powerful Primes [Atrocity Fanatic] each, however, unlike him, Melvazoa's Prime [Ragou Shichou] created 4 powerful Primes each—[Invade Fanatic].

If compared to the Earth's powerful beings, [Keito Tenkai]'s strength was Great Red-class, and their Primes [Atrocity Fanatic] ranged from Chief Gods of each mythology to Maou-class.

As for the strength of [Ragou Shichou], the strongest one had a power exceeding Great Red, and the lower-ranked ones were Chief God-class. Their Primes [Invade Fanatic]'s strength ranged from Maou to Dragon King-class. And the Three Evil Gods of [Evie Etoulde], including Invincible Devastator Regalzeva, were far more powerful than that—

Satellite Prime Wiseman Baz Ilyus ordered his [Invade Fanatic].

【I hereby order to [Invade Fanatic] of Baz Ilyus' Prime. Contact capable intelligent beings of this planet before Regalzeva's faction. In addition, capture Seraselbes-sama's miko. And finally, track down the one the Holy Mother God came into contact with.】

【【【【Understood.】】】】

As a Prime of Melvazoa, Baz Ilyus will throw himself into political struggle with Regalzeva's camp here. And then, the Earth—and supernatural beings living on it as well as Hyoudou Issei will get involved in it.

The absolute despair—had begun.

Translator's Notes and References

↑ Basically, both "chi" from "chimune" and "chipaoti" when combined mean "chichi", so breasts. "Mune" means breasts by itself. And "paoti" is an anagram for "oppai"

Innovate Clear… X×X Cross Times Kiss

"Dark… no, Mitsuya-kun. We received direct contact from Ajuka Beelzebub's side".

"…I see. As I thought, something exceeding our assumptions has happened in this world. Now then, from this point on, if we don't unite all supernatural existences and Longinus, we'll be rushing towards extinction".

"What are we going to do? That's not any ordinary opponent, right?"

"Yeah, it's not an opponent we can win against even using [Telos Karma]. However, even if we cooperate with them, I…we have no choice but to survive".

This is the Evies' invasion that is supposed to be coming 30 years later. This is the beginning of the conflict.

And then, Hyoudou Issei and the others would be forced to come into contact with the completely unknown: those from "E×E Evie Etoulde" and "F×F Fadir Faedra".

Credits

Translation Team Members:

King: Sekiryuu

Queen: Kunou

Rook: Reon & Vergil_Lucifer666

Bishop: Himandroid & DragonOsman

Knight: Darksider & Riku

Pawn: Borobon, CCPDarkraiRules, Raptor980, GrimBrutalist, foggy_glasses, TimDisturbed, OppaiDragonFan

PDF is done by JLN

Download all your fav Light Novels at

Just Light Novels